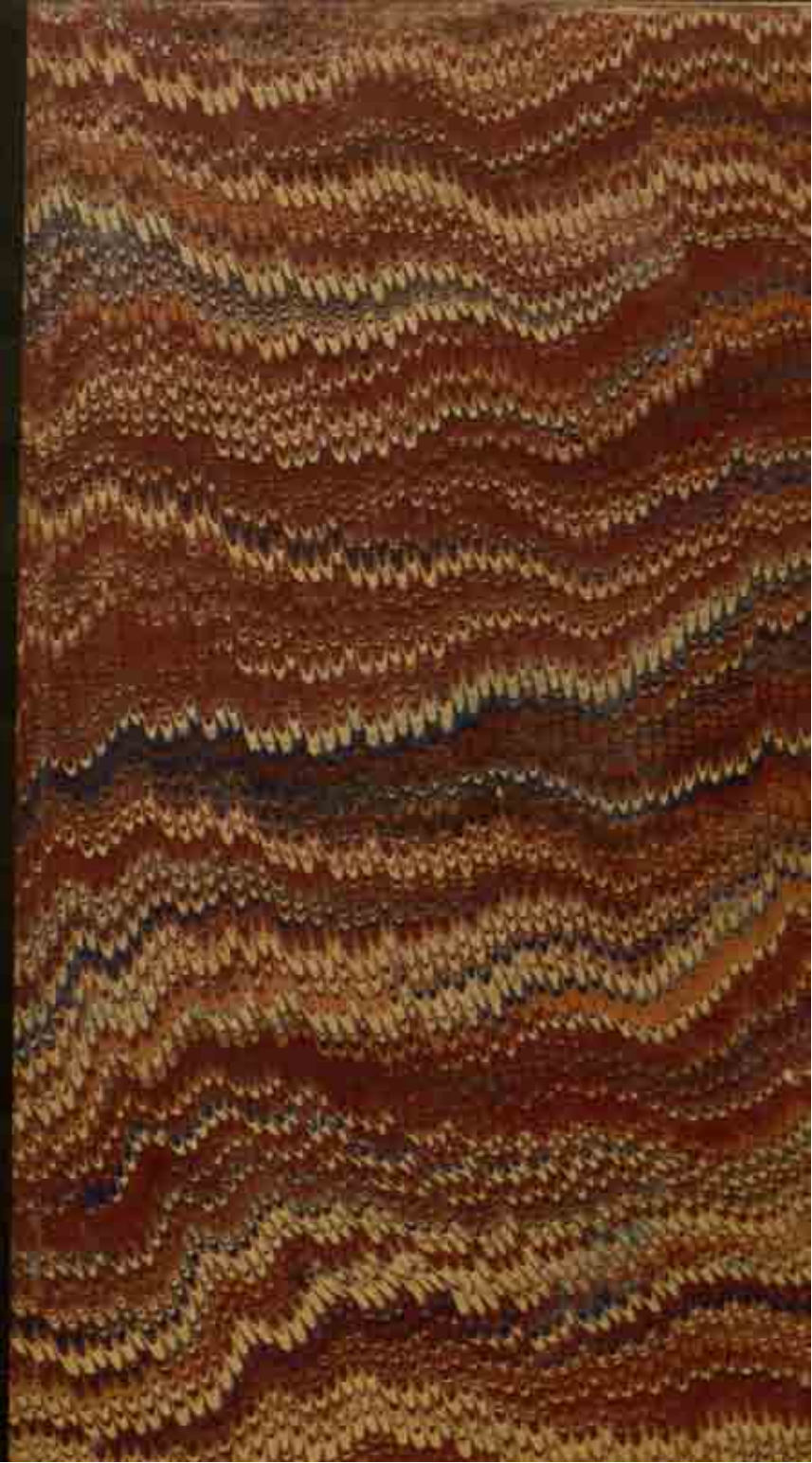


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

Call No. **BPa3/Ang/M.H**
Acc. No. **9172**

D.G.A. 29

GIPN-S1-2D. G. Arch. N. D./57-25-58-1,00,000



~~55788~~

80



Pali Text Society

THE
ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

9172

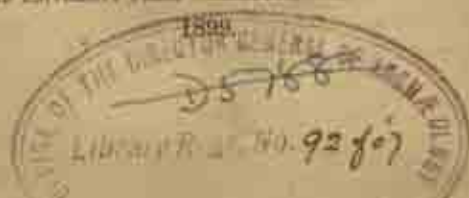
SATTAKA-NIPATA, ATTHAKA-NIPATA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPATA.

BPa3
Ang/M.H.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AINSLIE COURT E.C.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9172

Date. 1.8.57

Call No. BPa 3

Ang / M.H



PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). *M.* = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII. and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370 & 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — *buddham paccakkhatuṃ ti buddhe nyan ti evaṃ patikkhipituṃ, dhammādisa es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tava aṭṭhakathāya agatam, paliyam pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādnam paccakkhānam kathitam.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	I—142
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahayāṇa-Vagga	39
6. Ayyākata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	90
8. Vimāṇa-Vagga	140
9. [Vagga-saṅgahita Suttanta]	144
Atthaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Metta-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Guhapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-adhama-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—406
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattavasa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

	Page
23. Pañcālā-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipatthāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammāpādhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474
Corrections	476

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Naṃe Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante* ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi* bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu sa brahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca¹. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkarakāmo ca² anavaṇṇattikāmo ca³ ahiriko ca⁴ anottappi ca pāpiccho⁵ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu sa brahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu sa brahmacārinam piyo ca⁶ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo⁷ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

* M. Ph. bhaddante. * T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

¹ M₂ adds hoti. ² M. Ph. M₂ add hoti.

³ Ph. mahiccho. ⁴ omitted by M₇. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ T. bhava⁸

Āṅguttara, part IV.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkarakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca² hirimā³ ca⁴ ottappi⁵ ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁶ sakkarakāmo ca⁷ anavaññattikāmo ca⁸ ahiriko ca⁹ anottappi ca issuki ca macchari ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca¹⁰.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca¹¹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹² hoti na sakkarakāmo ca¹³ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁴ hirimā¹⁵ ca¹⁶ ottappi¹⁷ ca anissuki¹⁸ ca amacchari ca.

Imehi¹⁹ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

¹ M₂ adds hoti; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca. * S. hiri²⁰

² M₂. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ³ M₇ ottāpi.

⁴ omitted by M₂. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ add hoti.

⁶ M. M₂ add hoti. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ ca ti.

⁸ M₂ adds hoti.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₂ add the second and third time hoti.

¹⁰ S. hirimā; M₂ hiriko. ¹¹ all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹² T. M₇ ottāpi.

¹³ M₂ ana²¹; T. M₇ anu²²; M₂ anussiki.

¹⁴ M₂ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni* bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi satta?
 2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiriabalaṃ*, ottappabalaṃ*, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyā ca* hiri* ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
 satibalaṃ samādhī ca* paññā ye sattamaṃ balaṃ.
 Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
 yoniso vicine* dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ* vipassati.
 pajjotass* eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkha** hoti cetasa ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamaṇi satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiriabalaṃ*, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno** sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamaṇussīnaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṇi ca bhikkhave hiriabalaṃ*?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā* hoti, hiriyaṃ kīyaḍuccaritena vaciḍuccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

* M. Ph. M. repeat before *satt'imāni* the initial phrase of No. I till *arāme*, after which M. has *la* and Ph. *pa*.

* S. *hiri** * T. *otappa**

* M. T. M. M. S. *viriyabalaṃ*. * S. *hiri*.

* S. *samādhībalaṃ*. * M. *vicini*. * M. *yatti*.

* Ph. S. *pajjo** ** M. S. *vimokkha*.

** *for vijjā** . . . **sārathī* M. has *la*; Ph. M. *pa*.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hīribalaṃ*. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacāduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satima hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussarita. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice³ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . catuttham⁵ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja vilokati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññabalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyaya nibbedhikaya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁷ hīri ottappiyam balaṃ satibalaṃ⁸ samādhiṃ ca⁹ pañña ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balava bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pūjjetass¹⁰ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho¹¹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Sattāmaṃ bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamaṃ satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hīridhanam, ottappadhanam, santadhanam, cāgādhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri* * omitted by M. Ph.; T. M. ottappati throughout.

² M. la; Ph. M. pa; omitted by M.

³ T. M. M. catutthajjh* * M. T. M. M. S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁴ T. *balāṃ ca; omitted by M. S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁵ S. pajo* * M. M. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni tī¹.

Saddhādhanam silādhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutādhanam ca cāgo ca paṇṇa ve sattamanam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purimassa va,
adaliddo⁴ tī tam āhu, amoghāni tassa jivitāni.

Tasma saddhā ca silā ca paṇḍam dhammadassanam
anuyunjetha medhavi saram⁵ buddhanasāsanam tī.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiriḍhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutādhanam, cāgadhanam, paṇṇādhanam. Katamaṃ
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatasā bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe¹ . . . buddho Bhagavā' tī. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave
silādhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇatipātā pativirato
hoti . . . pe¹ . . . suramerayamajjapamadatthanaṃ pativirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silādhanam. Katamaṃ ca
bhikkhave hiriḍhanam?

5. Idha² bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiriḍhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappa³ hoti, ottappati⁴
kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave
sutādhanam?

¹ M. M., without tī. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etc. ⁴ Ph. M., S. ada¹ ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M., pa. ⁷ T. M., ottapi.

⁸ T. M., ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣṇakalyāṇa sutthaṃ¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricita manasā-nupekkhita ditthiya suppatividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhammaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cagadhammaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalanaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cagadhammaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññadhammaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti ... pe⁵ ... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññadhammaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhamāni ti.

Saddhadhammaṃ siladhammaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhammaṃ sutadhammaṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhammaṃ.

Yassa ete⁶ dhamā⁷ atthi itthiya purisassa va, adaliddo⁸ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddhā ca silā ca paśādam dhammadassanaṃ anuyunjettha medhavi saram⁹ buddhānaṃ sasanā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājanamahamatto yesa Bhagava ten'upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam¹⁰ nisidi¹¹. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Uggo rājanamahamatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva adāho 'vāyaṃ¹² bhante Migāro Rohaveyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahabhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹³

¹ M. sattha; T. satthā.

² M. savyañjana; T. vyañjana.

³ M. Ph. M. M. rūpassa. * M. Ph. M. dhātā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. M. pa. ° S. etā. : T. dhamma.

⁵ Ph. S. adal. ° M. M. varam. * omitted by T.

⁶ M. yāvāyam; S. cāyam.

⁷ M. Ph. kiṃ va; M. S. kiṃca; M. kiṃci.

addho pan' Ugga¹ Migāro Rohapeyyo kiva² mahaddhano
kiva³ mahabhogo⁴ ti? Sataṃ bhante sataśahasānaṃ⁵
hiraññassa; ke pana vade rūpiyassa⁶ ti. Atthi kho etaṃ⁷
Ugga dhanam? N⁸ etaṃ⁹ natthi ti vadāmi¹⁰, taṃ ca kho
etaṃ Ugga dhanam sadharanam agginā udakena rajūhi
corehi appiyehi dayādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanani
asadhāraṇāni agginā udakena rajūhi corehi appiyehi dayā-
dehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhadhanam, siladhanam,
hīridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cagadhanam,
paṇḍuladham. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asadharanāni
agginā udakena rajūhi corehi appiyehi dayādehi¹¹ ti.

Saddhadhanam siladham hiri ottappiyam dhanam
sutadham ca cago ca paṇḍa ve sattamam dhanam.
Yassa ete¹² dhanā atthi itthiya parisassa vā,
sa ve¹³ mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamanuse¹⁴.
Tasma saddham ca silam ca pasadam dhammadassanam
amyunjettha¹⁵ modhavi saram¹⁶ buddhānassāsanam¹⁷ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹⁸ bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, dīṭṭhisañ-
ñojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarā-
gasaññojanam, avijjasaññojanam.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattamam bhikkhave saññojanānam pahanāya samuo-
chedāya brahmacariyam vassati¹⁹. Katamesam sattamam?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₂ S. kinca.

² M₂ sahasānam; S. sahasāni; M₃ sahasānam sahasānam.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no tam. ⁵ M. M₂ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₂ sacce; T. sacc. ⁸ M. "manussae."

⁹ M. "yujeyya." ¹⁰ M. M₂ varam. ¹¹ T. buddham

¹² M₂ inserti kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasāññojanassa pahānāya sammachedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . ditṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa pahānāya sammachedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya sammachedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anumayasāññojanam pahānam hoti acchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatina⁵ anuppādadhammam, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe⁶ . . . ditṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjasaññojanam pahānam hoti acchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatina anuppādadhammam; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ tapham vivattayi⁸ saññojanam sammā-mānābhisamaya antam akāsi dukkhaṃ ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasāññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, ditṭhisāññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issasāññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhnavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānam¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T.

² T. ditṭhiya sa²

³ M. Ph. M₂ S. insert-ca.

⁴ omitted by T. M₂

⁵ M₂ T. "ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁷ T. M₂ M₁ accheccchi; Ph. acchijji; M₂ acchicci.

⁸ T. M₂ va¹⁰

⁹ M₂ satta nipātassa dhannam; M₂ M₁ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ T. M₂ M₁ vaggass' udd¹⁰

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittāñ c'eva
vitthataṃ)³

Ugga saññojanañ c'eva pahāna macchariyena⁴ ti.

XL

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kamarāgānusayo, patighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusaya ti.

XLI

1. Sattānnaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vassati. Katamesaṃ sattānnaṃ?

2. Kamarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vassati, patighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vassati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattānnaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vassati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuo kāmarāgānusayo pahino hoti nechinnaṃūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, patighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahino hoti ucchinnaṃūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: yaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nechejji⁸ taphaṃ vivatta⁹ saññojanaṃ saṃma-mānābhisamayaṃ antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₂ S. piyañ ca.

² M. Ph. M₂ have for this Pūḍa: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₂ dhammo) balaṃ (M₂ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₂ M. have apamāñ va.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'yena cā; M₂ 'yena ca (without ū).

⁵ T. anusā. ⁶ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂ M.

⁸ M₂ accheccī; T. M₂ M. necheccī; T. inserts before acche: nirāgānusayo, M₂ nirānus⁷, M₂ nirāyanusayo.

⁹ T. M₂ M. vāva⁸

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanissiditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupphenti², na manāpena abhivadenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokam denti, paṇitamhi⁵ lūkkham denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanissiditum⁶.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanissiditum⁷. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupphenti⁸, manāpena abhivadenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁹ bahukam denti, paṇitamhi¹⁰ paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanissiditum¹¹ ti.

XIV.

1. Sattāme bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyā anuttaram puñṇakkhetṭam lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubbhato bhāgavimutto, pañṇavimutto, kāyasakkhi, dīthippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānussāri, saddhammānussāri¹².

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. nisiditum. ² M₂ paccupphenti.

³ T. santum; M₂ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂. M₂ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. M₂ paṇitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂. S. nisiditum; M₂ upanissiditum ti, then follows No. XIV. ⁷ M₂ paccupphenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₂ *tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂. S. nisiditum ti.

¹¹ M₂ puts saddhā before dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā
dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyyā anuttaram paññakkhettam
lokassa ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpanā puggalā vanto samvija-
mānā lokasmin. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo
nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjitvā thito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo
ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco
puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana
bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tippo hoti pāragato¹
thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va' hoti?

3. Idha² bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti
ekantakalakehi³ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁴ 'sādhu
saddha kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam
. . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu pañña kusalesu dhammesu'⁵
ti. Tassa sā saddha neva tiṭṭhati no vadḍhati, hāyati
yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri . . . pa⁷ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . .
tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā pañña neva tiṭṭhati no
vadḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo
ummujjitvā thito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₂ pāraṅg⁹ throughout.

² omitted by M₂, T.; M₂ omits also nimuggo.

³ M. M₂ insert pana. ⁴ M₂ ekantehi kālīkehi.

⁵ T. M., M. ummujjitvā; M₂ upajjati.

⁶ T. M., hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₂ neva; M₂ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hayati no vaddhati, thita² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hayati no vaddhati, thita⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā thito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tinnam⁶ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipatadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tinnam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanntā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam agantvā dukkhass' antam karoti⁷. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti⁸. So pañcannam orambhūgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapatiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā loka. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo⁹ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tinnō hoti paragato thale tiṭṭhati brahmano²

¹ T. M. ummujjitvā. * M. S. 'to; T. no hoti.

² Ph. M. pa; omitted by M. S. † S. 'to.

³ T. M. M. insert pana. ° T. tinnō. ‡ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M. dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M. S.

⁶ in M. here a leaf (chi) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri' ... sādhu ottappam ... sādhu viriyam ... sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjivā tisso hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā¹ puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe² ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam³ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acaritaṃ āsavapariyadānaṃ ca hoti⁴ jīvitapariyadānaṃ ca. Ayam⁵ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo ... pe⁶ ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcamaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M. omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

³ M. inserts vuccati.

⁴ M. M. insert jīvitapariyadānaṃ ca hoti.

⁵ T. inserts kho; M. vuccati. M. la; Ph. pa.

giyaṇaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāya¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyaṃ hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyaṃ hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyaṃ hoti . . .⁵ uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayam⁶ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā² dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVII.

1. Sattame bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassi viharati . . . pe⁴ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassi viharati . . .⁵ nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇṇi sukhapaṭisaṃvedi satatam samitam abhokīṇaṃ cetasa adhimuccamaṇo paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikavā upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇṇi sukhapaṭisaṃvedi satatam samitam abhokīṇaṃ cetasa adhimuccamaṇo paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimaṃ āsavapariyādamaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādanaṃ ca. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassi viharati sukhasaṇṇi sukhapaṭisaṃvedi satatam samitam abhokīṇaṃ cetasa adhimuccamaṇo paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ antarāparinibbāyaṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

¹ T. antarāpari^a

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_s, M₁ omit pe; T. M₂ omit also upa^a hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₁ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₂, M₁ pe = anu^a

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂, M₁.

upahaccaparinibbāyi¹ hoti . . . asañkhārāparinibbāyi hoti . . . sasāṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti . . . uddhamasoto hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo ahuneyyo . . . pe² . . . amuttaram poṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggala ahuneyya . . . pe³ . . . amuttaram poṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatāpemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca dhammanisantiyā avigatāpemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca icchāvinaye avigatāpemo, patisaṅkāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca patisaṅkāne⁶ avigatāpemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca viriyārambhe avigatāpemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca satinepakke avigatāpemo, ditthipativedhe⁷ tibbacchando hoti āyatā ca ditthipativedhe⁸ avigatāpemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthāni ti.

Anussayavaggo⁹ duttiyo.Tass¹⁰ udānaṃ.

Dve anusāya¹¹ kusalam¹² puggalam¹³ udakūpanam¹⁴.

Anicca¹⁵ dukkha¹⁶ anatta¹⁷ ca nibbanam¹⁸ niddasavatthūni¹⁹ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. 1a; Ph. pa.

³ M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁴ M. S. adhi¹⁰ throughout. ⁵ T. M. "na.

⁶ T. "pavedhe; M. once "patisaṅkavedhe.

⁷ Ph. M. "vaggassa" udānam; M. M. "vaggassa add"; T. amsvaggassa add.

⁸ Ph. M. M. "sayaṃ; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M. M. "pamaṃ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M. add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M. anicca; T. M. M. aniccay.

¹² T. M. M. dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M. M. sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dassā ti; M. M. niddasavatthūhi te dassā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutaṃ. Ekam² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Sārandaḍe³ cetiya. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisidissaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavi Bhagavā etaḍ avoca 'satta vo⁴ Licchavi aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁵, tam⁶ sunātha sādhu⁷kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evaṃ bhanto' ti kho te Licchavi Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:—

2. Katame ca⁹ Licchavi satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇṇa¹⁰ ca Licchavi Vajji abhinham¹¹ sannipatā¹² bhavissanti¹³ sannipatābahulā, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva Licchavi Vajjimaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇa¹⁵ ca Licchavi Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti¹⁶, samaggā vutthahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjimaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇa¹⁷ ca Licchavi Vajji appaṇṇattam¹⁸ na paṇṇapessanti¹⁹, paṇṇattam²⁰ na sammucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samadāya rattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjimaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇa²¹ ca Licchavi Vajji, ye te Vajjimaṃ Vajjimahallaka²², te sakkariṃsanti garakarissanti mānissanti²³ pūjessanti²⁴ tesā ca sotabbam²⁵ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjimaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇa²⁶ ca Licchavi Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa²⁷ pasayha²⁸ vāsessanti²⁹, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjimaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇṇa³⁰ ca Licchavi Vajji³¹, yāni³² tāni³³ Vajjimaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkariṃsanti garakarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M. Anandake.

³ M. sati' ime. ⁴ M. desassāmi. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by T. M. M. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M. buddhi.

⁸ T. M. 'patissanti. ⁹ T. M. paṇṇa ¹⁰ T. 'ya.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. mānissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M. pūjissanti. ¹³ M. T. M. okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. pasayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M. vāsessanti; T. M. M. vāssenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesā ca dīmapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ³ dhammikaṃ balaṃ no parihāpessanti⁴, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṃkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi Vajjinaṃ arahanteṣu dhammika rakkhāvaranapagutti⁵ susamvūṭha bhavissati⁶ 'kinti anāgata ca' arahanto⁷ vijitaṃ agaccheyyum, āgata ca arahanto vijite⁸ phasump viharēyyun⁹ ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṃkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniya dhammā Vajjisa¹⁰ thassanti¹¹ imesa ca sattasu aparihāniyeva dhammeṣu Vajji sandisissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṃkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe² pabbate. Tenā kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evaṃ aha³ 'aham ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve⁴ ucchejjissāmi⁵ Vajji⁶ vināsessāmi⁷ Vajji anayavyasanam apādessāmi⁸ Vajji⁹ ti¹⁰. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Māgadhamahamattam¹¹ amantesi¹² 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacnena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹³ vanda¹⁴; appābādham appātāṅkam lahetṭhanam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā¹⁵ 'rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁶ vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahetṭhanam balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati¹⁷ ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ aha¹⁸ 'aham ime¹⁹ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve²⁰ ucchejjissāmi²¹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

¹ T. M, mānessanti. ² omitted by M.

³ M, parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M, bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M, ⁶ M, arahato.

⁷ S. tha^a; M. M, vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M, ucchejji^a; T. M, M, uccheccchāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M,; M. vināsessāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M, apādiṣ^a

¹² omitted by T. M., ¹³ M, Māga^a ¹⁴ M, sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M, vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M, ahañ h'me.

apādessāmi Vajji* ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyakaroti, tam sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyasi. Na hi Tathagatā vitathāṃ bhāṇanti¹ ti.

‘Evam bho² ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ raṇṇo Magadhassa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissunitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata sadiḥhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rāja bho Gotama Magadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appābhaṇaṃ appātanaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phasuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹². Rāja bho Gotama Magadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahāmbhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanāṃ apādessāmi Vajji¹⁵ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyama ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito thito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijaṇāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji abhiḥhaṃ sannipātā sannipātābhulā’ ti? Sutāṃ me tam bhante ‘Vajji abhiḥhaṃ sannipātā sannipātābhulā’ ti. Yavakvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji abhiḥhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātābhulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjināṃ pātikaṅkha, no parihaṇi¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda sutāṃ ‘Vajji samagga¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samagga rutthahanti, samagga Vajjikarāṇi karonti²¹ ti? Sutāṃ me tam bhante ‘Vajji samagga sannipatanti²², samagga rutthahanti, samagga Vajjikarāṇi karonti²³ ti. Yavakvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji samagga sannipatissanti²⁴, samagga

* omitted by S. * M₁ Māgā² * M₂ Magadhassa.

¹ M. Ph. M₂ paṭissutvā; T. M. paṭissutvā; M₂ paṭissutvā (sic); T. M. M. insert utthāyasaṇa.

² M₂ Magadho. * M₂ sirasā. * M₂ phalam.

³ M. Ph. M₂ h’ime. * T. M. M. uccheccāmi.

⁴ omitted by M₂ M₂ M₂. * M. Ph. M₂ vijayamāno.

⁵ M₂ pāri¹⁸. * omitted by T. M. has sa¹⁹ pātanti.

⁶ T. M. ‘pat’

vaṭṭahissanti, samagga Vajjikarāṇiṃ karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na pañhāpenti, pañhattam na sammucchindanti, yathā pañhante porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti'² ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na pañhāpenti, pañhattam na sammucchindanti, yathā pañhante porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na pañhāpessanti, pañhattam na sammucchindissanti, yathā pañhante porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesā ca sotabbhaṃ mananti'³ ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesā ca sotabbhaṃ mananti' ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁴ pūjessanti⁵ tesā ca sotabbhaṃ manissanti⁶, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁷ vāseṇti'⁸ ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁹ vāseṇti' ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha¹⁰ vāseṇsanti¹¹, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesā ca diṇṇapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti'¹² ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesā ca diṇṇapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpenti' ti. Yavakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₁ pari² ³ M₂ samvattanti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ mānissanti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ pūjissanti.

⁶ in M₁ here four leaves are missing. ⁷ M. pasayha.

⁸ Ph. vāseṇsanti.

yani tam Vajjīnam Vajjīcetiyāni abhāntarāni c'eva bahirāni ca, tāni sakkariṣṣanti garukariṣṣanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesā ca dinnapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ dhammikaṃ baḷin no parihāṇanti, vuddhi yeva Ananda Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ananda sutam Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammika rakkhavarapagutti³ susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam agaccheyyum, āgatā⁴ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun⁵ ti? Sutam me tam bhante Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammika rakkhavarapagutti⁶ susamvihitā⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam agaccheyyum, āgatā⁸ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun⁹ ti. Yavakivaṃ ca Ananda Vajjīnam arahantesu dhammika rakkhavarapagutti¹⁰ susamvihitā bhavissati¹¹: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam agaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyum ti, vuddhi yeva Ananda Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagava Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahamattaṃ amantesi: —

Ekam idhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharaṃ Sārandaḍe cetiye, tatthāhaṃ¹² Vajjīnam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim. Yavakivaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniya dhammā Vajjīna thassanti¹³, imesū ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnam paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹⁴ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahamatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Ekamekena pi¹⁵ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samaanāgatānaṃ Vajjīnam, vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akarantya¹⁶ ca¹⁷ bho Gotama Vajjī raṇṇa Magadhena Ajātasattma Vedhiputtena, yad idam yuddhasa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānessanti. ² M. pūjessanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. āguttika.

⁵ T. tam; M. *alld* bhavissanti. ⁶ T. āgatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. *insert* brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *omit all from* Evaṃ to avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M., M., pi ce bho.

¹² M., *uiyāni*. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mitlubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukarāṇiyā³ ti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālam maññasi⁴ ti. Atha kho Vossakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamaḥamatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyassanā pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājaghe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme devesāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhinippham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁶ vutthahissanti⁷, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti⁸, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁹ te¹⁰ bhikkhū¹¹ therā rattaṇṇa cirapabbajita saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka¹², te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānesanti¹³ pūjessanti¹⁴ tesā ca sotubbhaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppamāya tanhāya pono-bhāvikāya na¹⁵ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁶, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹⁷ senāsanesu sipekkhā

¹ S. -āya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M., paṇṇap⁶; M. jussanti. ⁶ T. M., M., nayika.

⁷ M. Ph. māñissanti. ⁸ M. pūjessanti. ⁹ M. Ph. S. no.

¹⁰ M. gacchanti. ¹¹ S. āra¹²; M. M., araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upatthapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgata ca pesalā sabrahmacāri āgaccheyyum, āgata ca pesalā sabrahmacāri phasaṃ vibareyyum' ti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu tthassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁶ na kammārāmatap⁷ anyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .⁸ na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁹ pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na papasabhāyā na papasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena viśesādhigameṇa antara voṣānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yavakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu tthassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam patikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi¹ . . . pe . . .

¹ M. upatthā² . . . T. inserts bhikkhū.

² T. M. M. add tam suṇātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till maṇasikarotha. ³ T. M. "rāmāta.

⁴ Ph. has na kammārāmata; T. M., S. omit it.

⁵ T. "ta. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddha bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussuta³ bhavissanti . . . āradhāviriya bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paṇṇavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikankhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikankhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti . . .³ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁴ bhāvessanti⁵ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikankhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiyaṃ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ patikankhā, no parihāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M., M. hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M., M. satima.

⁵ T. M., M. have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniya dhamme desessāmi . . . pe? . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniya dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasāññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasāññaṃ
bhāvēssanti . . .^a asubhasāññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . adma-
vasāññaṃ^b bhāvēssanti . . . pahūnasāññaṃ bhāvēssanti
. . . virāgasāññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . nirodhasāññaṃ bhā-
vēssanti; vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniya dhammā
bhikkhūsu tthassanti, imesu ca sattaṃ aparihāniyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime^a bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammāramatā, bhassāramatā, niddāramatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattasānuta.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyanī, tatra sekho^b
bhikkhu na^c iti paṭisaṅkhekkhati 'santi kho pana^d saṅghe
thera rattaṇṇu ciraṇapabbajitā bhārasāhino, te^e tena^f paṇḍa-
yissanti^g ti, attanā^h voⁱ yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime^a bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

^a as before p. 22 n. 3. ^b S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

^c omitted by T.

^d M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evam me sutam. Ekam
sa^a Bh^a Savatthiyam vi^a Jetavane Anā^a ā^a. Tatra kho
Bb^a bh^a ā^a ^e omitted by M. S.

^f T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ^g omitted by M. Ph.

^h M. na te; M. tena. ⁱ M. na. ^j M. M. attano.

^k M. tena; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mattanīmatā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakarantīyani, tatra sekho² bhikkhu itī paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana³ saṅghe therā rattanū cīrapabbajitā bhāravahino, te⁴ tena paññāyissanti' ti⁵, attanā na vo⁶ yogam apajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

XXVIL

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam² hāpeti, saddhammasavanam³ pa-majjati, adhiṣṭhe na sikkhati, appasāda bahulo hoti bhikkhusu thesesu c'eva⁴ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam supāti randhagavesi, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, tattha ca⁵ pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti, saddhammasavanam⁶ na ppatimajjati, adhiṣṭhe sikkhati, pasāda bahulo⁷ hoti bhikkhusu thesesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu⁸ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammam supāti na randhagavesi, na⁹ ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya samvattanti ti¹⁰.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₁. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₁ 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa⁷ throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₁, M₂. ⁹ M₁ 'no.

¹⁰ T. M₁ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₁.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatva ca Sagato athāparam etad avoca Saṭṭhā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhiṣṭe na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhūyo bhūyo pavaddhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum iochati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhiṣṭe ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' asā bhikkhūsu bhūyo bhūyo pavaddhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum iochati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh' eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho uparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . . ? satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo¹ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā² . . . ? satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti³, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na ppmajjati, adhiṣṭe⁴ sikkati, pasādapahulo hoti bhik-
 khūsu theresu c' eva⁵ navesu⁶ ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito⁷
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁸ ca⁹ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M. M. tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M. M. c'ito.

⁵ T. M. M. idhaṃ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhāvā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ Ph. pahā

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M. M. c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo lāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammaṇaṃ adhisilo na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatthi' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na lāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammaṇaṃ adhisilo ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaddhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idhi' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tassa⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṇ⁷ ca saddhuyam⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavaggaṃ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetrā yena

¹ T. M., M., *have after* sikkhati: po | na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggaṃ² udd³ omitted by T.

³ T. M., M., tassa. ⁴ T. M., Sārandado; M. Ph. Ananda.

⁵ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ⁶ T. M., kammaṇ; M., maṇ.

⁷ T. M., M., saddhā; M. *has* tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and
 Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padanam *instead of* bhikkhu and so on.

⁸ S. bodhiyasāññaṃ; T. M., abodhavihasāñña; M.
 abbodhavihasāñña. ⁹ T. M., M., sekho; M., dve.

¹⁰ T. M., M., parihāni i, ca hāni. ¹¹ omitted by T. M., M.

¹² S. vipattiyasambhavo *for* vi¹³ ca parā¹⁴; T. M., parābhavo
 (M. "bhavo") cā; in Ph. *this line runs* atha bodhiyaṃ
 apanāṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sa devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Sattugāravatā, dhammagāravatā*, saṅhagāravatā†, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā*. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samamūḥho† Sattā* ahosi. Atha‡ kho‡ sā‡ devatā‡ 'samamūḥho me Sattā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhūyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhu amantesi: —

Imam* bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavapṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave* sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Sattugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhūyi ti.

Sattugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru* ātapi* sikkhāya* tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhiḥbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavapṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

* omitted by T. † M. Ph. "sandhāra" throughout.

‡ omitted by M. † T. inserts kho. ‡ omitted by M. Ph.

* M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. † M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ¹ atthasi². Ekamantaṃ tīta kho bhikkhave
sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?³
Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhā-
gāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā⁴, ottappagāravatā.
Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya
samvattanti⁵ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ
vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'
antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagaravo
samādhigaru² atāpi³ sikkhāya tibbagaravo
hiri⁴-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagaravo
abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe¹ ...
maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugaravatā,
dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhī-
gāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante
satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti⁵ ti.
Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagaravo
samādhigaru² atāpi³ sikkhāya tibbagaravo
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagaravo
abhabbo parihaṇāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. *gāravatāpi ca; Ph. *garu vasati.

³ T. M., M. hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M., give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. *gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aṇātara devata . . . pe¹ . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya sampvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravata, dhammagāravata, saṅghagāravata, sikkhagāravata, samādhigāravata, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya sampvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sa devata, idam vatva maṃ abhivādetva padakkhinam katva tatth³ ev⁴ antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham⁵ bhante Bhagavata⁶ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham aṇāmi⁷. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁸ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vanna⁹ vādi, ye c¹⁰ aṇe bhikkhu na satthugārava te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c¹¹ aṇe bhikkhu satthugārava tesā ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kilesa. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹² . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo¹³ hoti¹⁴ . . . so vaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca¹⁵ vanna¹⁶ vādi, ye c¹⁷ aṇe bhikkhu na kalyāṇamitta te ca kalyāṇamittatāya¹⁸ samādapeti, ye c¹⁹ aṇe bhikkhu kalyāṇamitta tesā ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kilesa. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavata²⁰ saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham aṇāmi²¹ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho tvam Sāriputta imassa maya²² saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham aṇāsi²³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca²⁴ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca²⁵ vanna²⁶ vādi, ye c²⁷ aṇe bhikkhu na satthugārava te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. in full till abhikantavanna, then ja (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M., M., give the whole phrase in full.

² S. pana. ³ T. M., M., aja³ ⁴ T. bhikkhūnā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

⁶ omitted by T. M., M.

⁷ M., 'mitta, then te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesā ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ omitted by M., ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M.

samādapeti, ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhū satthugārava tesāṃ ca
vaṇṇaṃ bhagati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kalena. Attanā ca
dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe* . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . .
sikkhagāravo hoti* . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . savaṇa
hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi,
ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamitta te ca kalyāṇamittatāya
samādapeti, ye c' aṇṇe bhikkhū kalyāṇamitta tesāṃ ca²
vaṇṇaṃ bhagati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kalena. Imassa kho
Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhasitasva evaṃ vitthāreṇa
attho datthabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ mitto
sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamāṇaṃ
khamati, guyaṃ² aṇṇa³ avikaroti, guyaṃ⁴ aṇṇa⁵ pari-
guyhati⁶, āpadāsu⁷ na jahati⁸, khīṇa⁹ nātimaṇṇati¹⁰.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhik-
khu¹¹ mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ kāpi¹⁴ kubbati,
attho pi'ssa daruttāni khamati dukkhamāṇaṃ pi.
guyaṃ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhati, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷,
āpadāsu na jahati¹⁸, khīṇa¹⁹ nātimaṇṇati²⁰:
yasmim²¹ etāni thānāni sampvijjanti 'dha²² puggale,
so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.² omitted by M.

³ omitted by T. M.; M.⁴ omitted by T. M.; M.⁵ S.

⁶ M. guhassa; Ph. guhassa. ⁷ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁸ S. 'gūhati; M.⁹ 'gūhati. ⁹ T. 'datu. ¹⁰ T. jahasi.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M.¹² M. khīṇaṇi. ¹³ omitted by M.; S.

¹⁴ S. dadati. ¹⁵ T. M.¹⁶ mittam; M.¹⁷ S. cittaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M.¹⁹ M.²⁰ vā pi.

²¹ T. M.²² guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham aṇṇa ca.

²³ M. guhassa. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'gūhati.

²⁵ M. Ph. T. M.²⁶ M.²⁷ jahati.

²⁸ M. Ph. M.²⁹ M.³⁰ khīṇaṇi. ³¹ M. Ph. yamhi.

³² M.³³ S. 'vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api pañña-mānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvaniyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṃ² ca³ katham katta hoti, no ca⁴ atthāne⁵ niyojēti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo bhajitaḥḥo payirupāsitaḥḥo api paññamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca⁶ garu bhāvaniyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṃ ca katham katta no e⁷ atthāne⁸ niyojaye⁹: yasmim¹⁰ etāni (hanāni samvijanti¹¹ 'dha¹² puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako¹³ api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḥḥo tathavidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhida sayam abhiñña sacchi-katvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁴ me cetaso imattaṃ¹⁵ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā¹⁶ cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ¹⁷ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddha vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddha me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ¹⁸ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa vidita vedanā uppajjanti vidita¹⁹ upatthahanti²⁰ vidita abbhataṃ²¹ gacchanti, vidita sañña uppajjanti vidita upatthahanti²².

¹ M. M. S. insert ca. ² T. M. "ro.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M. M. e' atthāne.

⁵ Ph. catth⁶; M. ca thāne. ⁶ M. 'jako; Ph. 'jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M. S. 'vijanti'dha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. "pito. ¹⁰ T. idān ca.

¹¹ T. silattaṃ; M. silamittaṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. abhattam; M. abbhataṃ.

¹⁴ T. upatthas¹⁵; M. Ph. continue; la (Ph. pa) v. vidita vitakka.

viditā abbhāttham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppañjanti
viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhāttham² gacchanti, sappāya-
sappāyesu kho pan'assa dhammesu hinappanītesu³ ka-
hasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittam⁴ saggahitam⁵ hoti sumanasī-
katam⁶ sūpadhāritam⁷ suppatividdham⁸ paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu na ciras'⁹ eva catasso patisambhida¹⁰ sayam abhinñā
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya¹¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave¹² dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto
catasso patisambhida¹³ sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto idam me vetaso luattan' ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhāttam¹⁴ saṅkhittam¹⁵ vā¹⁶ cittam¹⁷
ajjhāttam¹⁸ me saṅkhittam¹⁹ cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
bahiddhā vā²⁰ vikkhittam²¹ cittam²² bahiddhā me vikkhittam²³
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppañja-
ti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhāttham²⁴ gacchanti, viditā
sañña²⁵ uppañjanti viditā upatthahanti viditā abbhāttham²⁶
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppañjanti viditā upatthahanti
viditā abbhāttham²⁷ gacchanti, sappāyasappāyesu kho pan'
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kaḥasukkasappatibhāgesu
nimittam²⁸ saggahitam²⁹ hoti sumanasikatan³⁰ sūpadhāritam³¹
suppatividdham³² paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
Sāriputto catasso patisambhida³³ sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *cittam throughout*.

² T. na ppanītesu; M. panappanītesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M. M. *su* throughout.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M. *yyan* ti.

⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁷ omitted by M.

⁸ M. Ph. M. insert *vā*; also T. M. insert *here vā*, omitting
it before *cittam*.

⁹ M. has after *samā*; la; Ph. M. *pa*, then *vitakkā upp*¹⁰

¹⁰ M. S. *cittam*.

Abhidhamma, part IV.

sannipatitānam ayaṃ antarakathā udapādi: yo hi koci
 āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahma-
 cariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhu' ti alam vacanāya ti.
 Atha khvahaṃ bhante tesam aṃnatitthiyanam paribbaja-
 kānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim¹ na ppaṭikkosim²;
 anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā ntthayāsanaṃ pakkāmin³.
 Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājanissāmi⁴
 ti. Sakka nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam
 vassagāpanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁵ paṇḍapetum⁶ ti?
 Na kho Sāriputta sakka imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam
 vassagāpanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁶ paṇḍapetum⁷. Satta
 kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhinna
 sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhasamādane tibbaccchando
 hoti āyatīṃ ca sikkhasamādane avigatapemo⁸, dhamma-
 nisantiya⁹ tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca dhammanisantiya⁹
 avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca
 icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbaccchando hoti
 āyatīṃ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibat-
 taccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satine-
 pakke tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo,
 ditthipativedhe¹¹ tibbaccchando hoti āyatīṃ ca ditthipati-
 vedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
 abhinna sacchikatvā paveditāni¹³.

5. Ime¹⁴ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁵ niddasavatthūhi¹⁶
 samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa co¹⁷ pi¹⁸ vassāni paripunnam
 parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhu' ti
 alam vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁹ co pi vassāni paripunnam
 parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhu' ti.

¹ M. M₂, M, 'di. ² M. 'si. ³ M. M₂ 'mi.

⁴ T. M₂, M₂ 'ajā. ⁵ T. M₂, M₂ bhikkhu ti.

⁶ M₂ add ti. ⁷ Ph. M₂ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi¹⁸ throughout.

⁹ T. M₂ 'nyantiya. ¹⁰ T. M₂, M₂ 'no.

¹¹ Ph. T. 'vede; M₂ 'pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₂.

¹³ T. imāni; M₂ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₂ satta; omitted by M₂.

¹⁵ M₂, M₂ 'atthāni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₂ 'ti. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₂ niddhiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnam
 parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhu³ ti
 alam vacanāya, atthacattārisa⁴ ce pi vassāni paripunnam
 parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso⁵ bhikkhu⁶ ti
 alam vacanāya ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁷ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosam-
 biyam viharati Ghositārame. Atha kho āyasmā Anando
 pubberphasamayam nirasetvā pattaccivaram ādāya Kosam-
 biyam⁸ piṇḍāya paviśi. Atha kho āyasmato Anandassa
 etad abhosi 'atippago kho tava Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum;
 yaṃ nunaham yena añnatitthiyanam paribbājakānam arāmo
 ten' upasaṅkameyyam' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena
 añnatitthiyanam paribbājakānam arāmo⁹ ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā telu añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim
 sammodi, sammodaniyam katham¹⁰ sārāṇiyam¹¹ vitisāretvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam añnatitthiyanam
 paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam¹² ayam
 antarākatha udapādi 'yo¹³ hi koci avuso dvādasā vassāni
 paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso
 bhikkhu¹⁴ ti alam vacanāya' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anando
 tesam añnatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhasitam neva
 abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁵; anabhinanditvā¹⁶ appaṭikkositvā¹⁷
 utthāyasanaṃ pakkāmi Bhagavato santike etassa bhasitassa
 attham ajānissān¹⁸ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya
 caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapatapaṭikkanto yena¹⁹ Bhagavā²⁰
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Anando

¹ S. 'sati. ² T. M₂ M₃ nittimsa.

³ Ph. 'hīsam; S. 'hīsañ.

⁴ T. M. niccattāriso; M₂ cattāriso.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'bim. ⁷ M₂ adde hoti.

⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₂ 'kkositvā.

¹¹ omitted by M₂.

¹² T. M₂ M₃ ajā

Bhagavantam etad avoca idhaham bhante pubbaṅhasama-
yam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭvaram ādaya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍaya
pāvisim². Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi; atippago
kho tava Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yaṃ nūnāham
yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅ-
kameyyam ti³. Atha khvāham bhante yena aññatitthiyanam
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamitvā
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵,
sammodayam katham⁶ saraṇiyam⁷ vīṭisāretvā ekamanantaṃ
nisidim⁸. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-
titthiyanam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam
ayam antarākatha udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasā
vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati,
«niddaso bhikkhu» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham
bhante tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ
neva abhinandim⁹ na ppatikkosim¹⁰; anabhinanditvā appa-
tikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹¹. Bhagavato santike
etassa bhāsitassa attam ajānissāmi¹² ti. Sakka m kho
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu pañāpetum¹³ ti? Na kho Ānanda sakka
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena
niddaso bhikkhu pañāpetum¹⁴. Satta kho imāni Ānanda
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhinna sacchikatvā paveditāni.
Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹⁵ hoti,
ottappi¹⁶ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, satimā
hoti, paññava hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam
abhinna sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M₂ omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. ⁴ T. M₂, M₃, °mi.

⁵ M. M₂, T. M₂, °di. ⁶ omitted by T. M₂.

⁷ M. M₂, T. M₂, °di; M₃ °dissu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₂ has na abhinandi for neva a².

⁹ M. M₂ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂, T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃, ajā°; M₂ jā° ¹² T. M₂, M₃, add ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavattūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasā¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāni parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhu» ti alam vacanāya², catvrisati³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāni parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhu» ti alam vacanāya⁵, chaṭṭimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripunnāni parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhu» ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripunnāni parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhu» ti alam vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā dve sakha

Dve patisambhida dve vasa niddasavattū¹² pare dve ti¹³.

XLI.

1. Satt¹ imā bhikkhave viññanattṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattha nānattakāya nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca²³ devā²⁴ ekacce ca²⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññanattṭhiti.

¹ T. "sañ. ² T. M₅. M. "nāya ti. ³ T. M₅ "tiñ.

⁴ T. M₅. M. nibbiso. ⁵ M₅ "vā ti.

⁶ T. "sañ; S. "sati. ⁷ T. M₅. M. nittimso.

⁸ M₅ "risa; M₅ "lisa; Ph. "lisañ; S. "lisañ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₅. M. niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. "vaggassa uddānam; M₅ ekacce devatāvaggassa udd^o

¹¹ S. tass¹.

¹² M. Ph. M₅ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. "do; M₅ "de) hīrottappam suvacā (M₅ sukha) ca (Ph. "va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₅ "taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₅ ter' assa vasa [M₅ vasso] ca vasa [M₅ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mita : (M₅ inserts dve patisambhida) dve samāhi (Ph. M₅ samāna) ca nidditthā (Ph. M₅ nidditā) niddasavattū (M₅ niddesavattū) apare dve ti; T. M₅ have: appamāda (M₅. M. "do) hiri ca (or hirimā) sedhena (M₅ so ca dhena; M. sevadena) vitthā vitthā (M₅. M. vitthā) ce pi : vitthā (M₅ citta; M₅ ce paticca for ce pi vi^o) pati-sambhida ca niddasavattū apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₅. ¹⁴ M₅ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhiniḍḍhattā. Ayam dutiya viññapaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva alibassara. Ayam tatiya viññapaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi deva subhakiṇḍhā². Ayam catuttha viññapaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññanam samatikkamma paṭighasaññanam atthaṅgama nānattasaññanam amāsaṅkārā 'ananto' akāso³ ti ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcama viññapaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇḍāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññapaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññapaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññapaṇḍāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiṇca' ti ākiṇcaṇḍāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattama viññapaṭṭhiti.

Ima kho bhikkhave satta viññapaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XII.2

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhāra. Katame satta?

2. Sammāditṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākaṇṭhamanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Ya kho bhikkhave imehi sattah⁴ sāgehi⁵ cittaas⁶ ekaggatā parikkhatā⁷, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamaḍḍhi⁸ sa⁹ upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹⁰ iti pi ti.

¹ M₂ 'yikadeva. ² T. M₂ 'kiṇḍhā.

³ M₂ 'tthi. ⁴ M₂ ānando.

⁵ T. M₂ M₁ 'mī. ⁶ M₂ 'mī.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ satta. ⁸ M₂ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ M. M₂ 'dhiṣṣa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₂ M₁. ¹² M. M₂ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggi. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, ahuneyyaggi*, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, katthaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggi ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam* samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarirassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyāno* upakkhaṇo* hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūpāpanitāni* honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabhasatāni thūpāpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. 'Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vitisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam* yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho*...* tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam* brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa usāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidam** bho

* M₁ T. ahup*

* in M. Pl. M₁ the introductory phrase is missing.

* T. yañño. * M₁ *kkhattho; M₂ M₃ *kkhamo.

* T. M₁ thūpāpanitāni throughout.

* M. Pl. M₁ T. M₂ M₃ ādhānam throughout.

* M. Pl. M₁ add Uggatasarīro (sic) hr*

* M. la; S. pe. * T. M₂ M₃ evam.

** T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bho to c'eva Gotamassa ambakañ² ca, yad idam sabhena sabban³ ti⁴.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁵ āyasma Anando Uggatasartram brāhmaṇam etad avoca⁶ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgata evaṃ pucchitabba: sutam me tam bho Gotama aggissa⁷ ādhānam yūpaṣsa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan⁸ ti. Evañ ca⁹ kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa Tathāgata pucchitabba¹¹: ahañ hi bhante aggim¹² ādhātukāmo¹³ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhante Bhagava, amāsātu maṃ bhante Bhagava, yaṃ mama assa digharattam hitāya sukhāya¹⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim¹⁵ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu maṃ bhavam Gotamo, amāsātu maṃ bhavam Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa digharattam hitāya sukhāya¹⁶ ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁷ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb¹⁸ eva yañña¹⁹ ti²⁰ satthani ussāpeti²¹ akusalāni dukkhindriyāni²² dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tpi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb²³ eva yañña²⁴ ti. evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti²⁵ ettakā usabbhā haññantu yaññatthaya, ettakā vacchatara haññantu yaññatthaya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthaya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthaya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthaya²⁶ ti. So²⁷ puñnam karom²⁸ ti²⁹ apuñnam karoti, 'kusalam karom³⁰ ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā³¹ maggam pariyesāmi³² ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sacce pi. ² M₂ 'kam sarirañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁴ M₂ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₂ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂. ⁷ M₂ 'bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂ M₂ ādatu³³ throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂ M₂ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₂. T. M₂ yañño; S. yañño. ¹² T. M₂ 'penti.

¹³ Ph. M₂ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₂ yañño; S. yañño.

¹⁵ M₂ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₂ sugg³⁴; T. sugata; M₂ sugati.

¹⁷ M₂ M₂ pariyo³⁵.

ussāpento pubb' eva yañña¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhuḍḍayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brahmana aggim adhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yañña evam vācam bhāsati 'ettaka
asabha haññantu yañnatthāya, ettaka vacchatarā haññantu
yañnatthāya, ettaka vacchatariyo haññantu yañnatthāya,
ettaka aja haññantu yañnatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu
yañnatthāya' ti. So 'puñnam karomī' ti⁴ apuñnam⁵ karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiya⁶ maggam
pariyesamī' ti duggatiya maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brahmana adhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña idam
dutiyaṃ vacsattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam⁷
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brahmana aggim adhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yañña sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁸
'asabha haññantu yañnatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yañnatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yañnatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'aja haññantu yañnatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabharati 'urabbhā haññantu yañnatthāya'
ti. So 'puñnam karomī' ti⁹ apuñnam karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiya¹⁰ maggam pariyesamī'
ti duggatiya maggam pariyesati. Aggim brahmana adhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yañña idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattham ussāpeti akusalam dukkhuḍḍayam¹¹ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brahmana adhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yañña imāni ttoi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni¹²
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tāyo 'me brahmana agga pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevītabbā. Katame tāyo?

¹ M₁ yañño; S. yañña throughout. ² omitted by T.

³ M₁ M. dukkhuḍḍayam; M₂ dukkhuḍḍiyyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. inserte pana; M₁ puna.

⁵ M₁ sugg^o; T. M₁ M. sugati.

⁶ S. samārabbhati; M₁ samāradhāti throughout.

⁷ M. inserte pana; M₁ puna. ⁸ M₁ sugg^o; M₂ sugati.

⁹ M₁ dukkhuḍḍayāni; Ph. M₁ dukkhuḍḍiyyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, doṣaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihāto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹ caritvā² manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³. Tasmāyaṃ⁴ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa doṣaggi⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho⁶ kho brāhmaṇa doṣena abhihāto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya⁷ duccaritaṃ⁸ carati⁹, manasā duccaritaṃ¹⁰ carati¹¹. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ¹² caritvā¹³ manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ doṣaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi¹⁵ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Majho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhihāto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya¹⁶ duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁷. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁸ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitaḥḥ.

12. Tayo kho¹⁹ 'me²⁰ brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā²¹ mānetvā pūjetvā samma sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₁. T. M₂. M₃. ² T. M₁. M₂. uppa²

³ T. tassa yaṃ; M₂ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₁ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₂. M₃. omit this section.

⁶ M₁ inserts lu. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

⁸ M. M₂ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₃.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₁ pe; manasā; M₂. M₃. likewise omit duce¹² car¹³

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₃ garuṃ k¹⁴ throughout.

13. Ahuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'māta' ti³ vā⁴ 'pita' ti vā⁵: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa ahuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato⁶ 'yam⁷ brāhmaṇa ābuto sambhuto⁸. Tasmāyam⁹ ahuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo¹⁰. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa¹¹ yassa¹² te honti 'putta' ti vā¹³ 'dārā' ti vā¹⁴ 'dāsa' ti vā¹⁵ 'pessa' ti vā¹⁶ 'kammakara' ti vā¹⁷: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa¹⁸ gahapataggi. Tasmāyam¹⁹ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samapabrāhmaṇa madappamāda²⁰ paṭivirata khantisoracece nivijjhā ekam attānaṃ damenti²¹ ekam²² attānaṃ²³ samenti²⁴ ekam²⁵ attānaṃ²⁶ parinibbapenti²⁷: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyam²⁸ dakkhiṇeyyaggi²⁹ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ³⁰ parihātabbā.

Ayam kho³¹ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantam bho Gotama abhiikkantam³² bho Gotama, upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₂ alim¹ throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₂.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ ito; omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ pāyam; S. hāyam. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

⁸ T. M₂ 'abbā. ⁹ T. M₂ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka¹² ti vā. ¹³ M₂ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂ parappavāda.

¹⁶ T. M₂ inserts brāhmaṇa before dakkh¹⁶; M₂ omits tasmāyam da¹⁶. ¹⁷ M₂ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁸ M₂ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ kho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ³ demi⁴, pañca vacchatara-satāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demi, pañca⁵ urabhasatāni muñcāmi jvitaṃ demi; hari-tāni e'eva tiṇāni khādanta sitāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sito ca nesam⁶ vāto upavayatu⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' ima bhikkhave saṇṇa bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Katama satta?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā, maraṇasaṇṇā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, aniccasaṇṇā, anicce dukkha-saṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā⁷.

Ima kho bhikkhave satta saṇṇa bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' ima bhikkhave saṇṇa bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Katama satta?

2. Asubhasaṇṇā, maraṇasaṇṇā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, aniccasaṇṇā, anicce dukkha-saṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā⁸.

3. Asubhasaṇṇa bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaṇṇaparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasa bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M.

³ T. jvatanomi; M. *nomi throughout.

⁴ M. omits this passage. ⁵ T. M., M., tesam.

⁶ T. M., M. vāyantu. ⁷ T. M., add maraṇasaṇṇā.

⁸ M. adds ima kho bh' satta saṇṇa and so on.

⁹ T. *nā.

patihiyati patikūṭati¹ pativattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ va patikkūlyatā⁴ va saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddalam⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam patihiyati patikūṭati⁶ pativattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ patihiyati patikūṭati⁸ pativattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ va patikkūlyatā¹¹ va saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ anusandati¹², appatikkūlyatā¹³ va¹⁴ saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna 'a-bhāvita me asubhasaṇṇa, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiya cittaṃ patihiyati patikūṭati¹⁵ pativattati¹⁶ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ va patikkūlyatā¹⁸ va saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna 'bhāvita me asubhasaṇṇa, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaṇṇa bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikāṭa mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yam tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Marāpasāṇṇa bhikkhave¹⁹ bhāvita bahulikāṭa maha-

¹ M. *kūṭeti; S. *kujjati.

² M. M. S. *vattati; T. *vabbhati, *corrected from* *vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M. *vocati; M. *vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. patikkūlyatā; M. patikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nahāru; M. nahārudalam.

⁶ T. *kūṭati; S. *kujjati; M. *kukkati.

⁷ M. S. *vattati; *omitted by* M.

⁸ T. *kūṭati; M. *kūṭati and *kuttati; S. *kujjati.

⁹ M. M. S. *vattati. ¹⁰ T. patikkūlyatā.

¹¹ M. anusandati; M. Ph. *sandahati; T. M. have patihiyati (*sic*) patikūṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati, upekkhā va patikkūlyatā va saṅghāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* *samāpattiya to cittaṃ *in the next phrase.*

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M. continues; bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, *as in the next sentence.*

pphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosāna ti
 iti kho pan' etam vuttam. kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Marāṇasaṇṇāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā
 bahulam viharato jīvanikantiya cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭi-
 kuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭi-
 kkalyatā vā saññhāti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam
 vā nahāradaddulam⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭi-
 kuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷
 bhikkhave bhikkhuno marāṇasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā ba-
 hulam viharato jīvanikantiya cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸
 paṭivattati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkalyatā¹¹
 vā saññhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno marāṇasaṇṇāpari-
 cetena cetasā bahulam viharato jīvanikantiya cittaṃ
 anusandati¹², appaṭikkalyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saññhāti, veditabbam
 etam bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁵ 'abhāvitā¹⁶ me¹⁷ marāṇasaṇṇā,
 natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanā-
 phalaṃ¹⁸ ti. Ihi ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana
 bhikkhave bhikkhuno marāṇasaṇṇāparicetena cetasā ba-
 hulam viharato jīvanikantiya¹⁹ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati²⁰
 paṭivattati²¹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā²² vā paṭikkalyatā²³
 vā saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhuna²⁴ 'bhā-
 vitā me marāṇasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso,
 pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ²⁵ ti. Ihi ha tattha sampajāno
 hoti. Marāṇasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T. 'kūṭati; M₂ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

² M. M₂ S. 'vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nahāru²⁶; M₂ nahāradalam; M₃ nahāradaddam.

⁵ T. 'kūṭati; M₂ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁶ M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M₂.

⁷ omitted by M. M₂.

⁸ T. M₂ 'kūṭati; M₃ 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi²⁷; M₂ paṭikullatā; M₃ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'sandhāti.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi²⁸; M₂ appaṭikkulātā; M₃ appaṭikkulyatā;
 M₂ appaṭikkulyatā. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ 'no. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'balan. ¹⁶ T. 'nikkantiya.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. paṭikkulyatā; M₂ paṭikkulātā; M₃ paṭikkulyatā.

pphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvita bahulakata mahupphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

8. Ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasa bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭilyati . . . pe² . . . upekha³ vā paṭikkūlyata⁴ vā saṇṭhati. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahāradaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasa bahulam viharato rasatanhāya⁷ cittam paṭilyati . . . pe⁸ . . . upekha⁹ vā paṭikkūlyata¹⁰ vā saṇṭhati. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasa bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyata¹² vā¹³ saṇṭhati, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁴ 'abhāvita me ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ'¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasa bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittam paṭilyati . . . pe¹⁶ . . . upekha¹⁷ vā paṭikkūlyata¹⁸ vā saṇṭhati, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ 'bhāvita me ahāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, attthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ahāre

¹ M. Ph. M₁ paṭikula^a throughout.

² M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₁ S. upekha.

⁴ M. paṭikūlyatā; M₁ paṭikūlyata; M. paṭikkulata.

⁵ T. M. 'kūṭati; M₁ 'kūṭati; S. 'kūṭati.

⁶ M. M₁ S. 'vattati. T. tanhaya alone.

⁷ T. pati; M. paṭikulatā; M. paṭikullatā.

⁸ M. Ph. 'sandahati throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. appaṭi; M₁ T. M. appaṭikūlyatā, M₁ appaṭikulatā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ¹¹ M. Ph. 'no.

¹² M. Ph. M₁ 'balan. ¹³ M. la; Ph. M₁ pa.

¹⁴ M₁ T. paṭikūlyatā; M. paṭikkulata.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₁ M₁ 'no.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇa bhikkhave bhāvita bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti²) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇa³ bhikkhave bhāvita bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṁ⁴ vuttam, kin' c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicittena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṁ paṭilīyati⁵ paṭikūṭati⁶ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁸ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi lokkuṭapattam¹⁰ vā uaharudaddulam¹¹ vā aggimhi pakkhittam¹² paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati¹³ paṭivattati¹⁴ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicittena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṁ paṭilīyati¹⁵ paṭikūṭati¹⁶ paṭivattati¹⁷ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁸ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace²⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicittena cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṁ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā²¹ vā²² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā²³ abhāvita me sabbhaloke anabhiratasāṇṇa, natthi²⁴ me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattam²⁵ me bhāvanāphalaṃ²⁶ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

² Ph. "vuti" throughout.

³ M. continues: hi = paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

⁴ Ph. pa = pati¹ T. M., 'kūṭati; S. 'kuṭṭati.

⁵ M., M., 'vaddhati; S. 'vattati.

⁶ T. pati²; M., paṭikkūlatā; M., paṭikkūlyatā.

⁷ M., 'vaddhati; M. S. 'vattati.

⁸ M. anusandhati; Ph. continues: pa = up³.

⁹ M., 'vaddhati; M. S. 'vattati; omitted by M.,

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M., henceforth mostly pati⁴; M., paṭikkūlatā throughout.

¹² T. M., M., add pana.

¹³ T. M., appaṭi⁵; M., appaṭikkūlatā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. 'no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

¹⁸ in M., two letters are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭihiyati² paṭikūṭati³ paṭivattati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā paṭikkūlyata vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna⁶ bhāvita me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ⁷ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭiceca vuttam.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭiceca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭihiyati¹ paṭikūṭati² paṭivattati³ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁴ vā paṭikkūlyata vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkūṭa-pattam vā naharudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭihiyati⁵ paṭikūṭati⁶ paṭivattati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭihiyati⁸ paṭikūṭati⁹ paṭivattati¹⁰ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹¹ vā paṭikkūlyata vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyata¹² vā¹³ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuna¹⁴ bhāvita me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalaṃ¹⁵ ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭihiyati

¹ M. *cittesu; M₂ M. loka cittesu.

² M. *continues*; upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa : upekkhā.

³ T. *kūṭati; M₂ *kūṭati and *kūṭati; S *kūṭati.

⁴ M. S. *vattati; M₂ M₁ *vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. * M. *no.

⁶ M. la : upekkhā; Ph. pa : up'.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M. appati¹⁶; M₂ appaṭikkulata.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. * M. Ph. *no.

paṭikūṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkalyatā vā saṁvāti. veditabbam etaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ bhāvita me aniccasaṁnā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaṁnā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yān taṁ vuttam, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaṁnā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttam, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaṁnāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatthiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayaasaṁnā paccupatthita hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaṁnāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatthiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayaasaṁnā na¹¹ paccupatthita hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ bhāvita me anicce dukkhasaṁnā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaṁnāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatthiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayaasaṁnā paccupatthita hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṁ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ bhāvita me anicce dukkhasaṁnā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaṁnā bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā

¹ T. M., 'kūṭati; S. 'kujati.

² M. S. 'vattati; M₂ M., 'vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. 'no.

⁵ T. M., ālasso; M. Ph. ālassye throughout.

⁶ T. kosajje. ⁷ M. Ph. visa⁸ throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₂ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yaṇṇaṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam⁸ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṇṇaṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M, ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T, ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpahatā; M, "pagatā" * T, dukkheṇa.

² M, Ph, M, *add na here, but omit it before* hoti.

³ M, M, ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; T, *as before* u. l. * *omitted by* M, * M, Ph, "no."

⁴ T, ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatā; M, M, "manāpagatā" * Ph, "no."

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ... pe³ ... etad avoca 'bhavam pi no⁴ Gotamo brahmacāri paṭijānati' ti. 'Yam hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya akkhaṇḍam⁵ acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuccham parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati' ti; man' eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akkhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuccham parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kim pana llo Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam⁶ pi chiddam⁷ pi sabalam⁸ pi kammāsam⁹ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samano vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacāri paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayanadvayasamāpattim¹⁰ samapajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānam¹¹ sadiyati. So tam¹² assādeti¹³ tam¹⁴ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ apajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁵ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarapena¹⁶ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi dhamassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasma ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi throughout; M_c M. Jāṇussoṇi.

² M. Ph. S. have the phrase in full; M_c omits also etad avoca.

³ Ph. kho; T. M_c M. insert samano.

⁴ M. akkh¹⁶ throughout.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍam; Ph. akkhaṇḍam. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddam.

⁷ M. Ph. asa¹⁷ ⁸ M. Ph. aka¹⁸

⁹ M. Ph. M. dvayam dvaya¹⁹; T. dvayanadvaya²⁰; M_c has only samāpattim.

¹⁰ S. separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on.

¹¹ omitted by T. M_c M_c.

¹² M. assādeti; T. dassādeti; M_c M. na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M_c M. tan. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar²¹

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā samaṇābrahmacāri paṭisaṃmaṇo na h'eva kho mātagāmena saddhim dvayaṇḍvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajati, na pi mātagāmassa ucchādanaparimaddanapāpanasambhāvanam sadiyati, api ca kho mātagāmena saddhim saṅgagghati samkilati samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātagāmena saddhim saṅgagghati samkilati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātagāmassa cakkhuna cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātagāmassa cakkhuna cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātagāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākaram vā hasantiyā vā bhavantiyā vā gayantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁶ na pi mātagāmassa saddam suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākaram vā hasantiyā vā bhavantiyā vā gayantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātagāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati . . .⁸ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātagāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmāgūpehi samappitam samāṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹ . . .¹⁰ na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmāgūpehi samappitam samāṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam paṇḍhāya brahmacariyam carati imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā¹¹ ti. So tam¹² assādeti¹³ tam¹⁴ nikāmeti tena¹⁵ ca vittim¹⁶ apajjati. Idam pi¹⁷ kho brahmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaḍḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kaṃmāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M. dvayam dvaya²; T. dvayanadivaya²; M. yam ca samā². ² T. samkilāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. kutam (or kuttam) throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. S. add tāni. ⁷ S. add tāni.

⁸ T. parivā⁸; M. parivārayamānam; M. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M. S. paricāray⁹; T. M. parivāraya⁹.

¹⁰ omitted by T; M. M. have na or ta.

¹¹ M. asā¹¹; T. M. dassādeti. ¹² T. M. M. tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M. patti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati sanyutto methuna-
na sanyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarapena¹ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, na parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakkvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imeva
sattanaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ² methu-
nasamyogaṃ³ attani appahimaṃ samanupassim⁴, neva tāva-
haṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe
sasamaṇabrahmaṇiye pajāya sadevamanussaṃya anuttaraṃ
sammāsambodhim⁶ abhisambuddho⁷ paccaññasim⁸, yato
ca kho ahaṃ⁹ brāhmaṇa imeva sattanaṃ methuna-
samyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ¹⁰ methunasamyogaṃ¹¹
attani appahimaṃ na¹² samanupassim¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sasamaṇabrahmaṇiye
pajāya sadevamanussaṃya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhi-
sambuddho⁷ paccaññasim¹⁴. Nātañ ca pana me dassanaṃ
udapādi 'akuppa me cetovimutti'¹⁵, ayam antima jāti,
natthi dāni punabbhavo¹⁶ ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ¹⁷ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁸ . . . upā-
sakam¹⁹ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-
petam saraṇam gataṃ²⁰ ti.

¹ M. Ph. M. jarāya ma^o

² S. aññataraṇaṃ.

³ M. T. "gānaṃ; M. "gā.

⁴ Ph. "passi; omitted by M. M. na "passi.

⁵ M. tāca.

⁶ T. inserts abhisambodhim.

⁷ M. Ph. M. add ti.

⁸ T. "si.

⁹ M. Ph. M. M. "haṃ; M. ayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. na añña^o; M. Ph. M. S. aññataraṇaṃ.

¹¹ M. "gānaṃ.

¹² omitted by M. T. M. M.

¹³ M. "passam; T. M. "passi; M. "passi.

¹⁴ M. M. "si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M. repeat these three words.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

¹⁸ T. M. M. omit all from upāsakam to ajja-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyoḡaṃ^a vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi^b, taṃ eṇātha . . . pe^c . . . Katamo ca^d bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyoḡo^e dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi^g bhikkhave aḷḷhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ^h itthakappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthiechandaṃ itthissaraṃⁱ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rājjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha ratta tatrābhirata bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisakappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacechandaṃ purisassaraṃ^j purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rājjati tatrābhiramati^k, sā tattha ratta tatrābhirata bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa^l saṃyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca^m ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gata. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nativattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave aḷḷattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisakappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacechandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rājjati tatrābhiramatiⁿ, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato^o bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthakappaṃ^p itthividhaṃ itthiechandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ^q. So tattha rājjati tatrābhiramati^r, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato^s bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṃ c'assa saṃyogapaccayaṃ uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṃ ca ākaṅkhati. Parisatte bhikkhave abhirato^t satto^u itthasu saṃyogaṃ gato^v.

^a T. saṃyogaṃ vi^a ^b M. Ph. M₂. T. desessāmi.

^c M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; S. *gives it in full*.

^d T. M₂. M. insert so. ^e T. "gā.

^f T. M₂. M. itthiṃ. ^g M₂ "gattaṃ throughout.

^h M. Ph. M₂ "saraṃ throughout.

ⁱ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂. M. tattha^o.

^j Ph. M₂. M₂ c'assa; T. c'assam.

^k M. Ph. tam (*without ca*); T. M. tāva.

^l M. Ph. M₂ tatthā^o ^m T. M₂ tatthā^o.

ⁿ T. itthi^o ^o M₂ itthi^o.

^p M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. have "ratā sattā and gato; T. M₂ "ratā sattā, but gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nativattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthakappam itthividham itthiechandam
itthissaram itthalamkaram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisakappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purissaram purisalam-
karam. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yaṃ c'assa⁸ samyogapaccaya uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gata. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam alivattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisakappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purissaram purisalamkaram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthi-
kappam itthividham itthiechandam itthissaram itthalamka-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁷ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccaya uppajjati¹⁸ sukham
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁹ asatto²⁰ itthisu visamyogam gato²¹. Evam

¹ T. M₂ °sattam. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₂ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂. M₂ tattha; M. M₂ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₂. T. ⁷ T. M₂. M₂ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. satta.

¹¹ M₂ here °kuttam; M₂ °guttam; Ph. M₂ have after
°kuttam: pa + purisalamkaram (M₂ so tattha aratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₂ aratto. ¹³ Ph. M₂ omif na.

¹⁴ M₂ amanaṣi¹⁵ ¹⁵ M₂ ar¹⁶ ¹⁶ omitted by M₂.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evam kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayam kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyaya ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggaraṃ pokkharaniyaṃ tīre. Atha kho sambhula² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocun 'ciraṃsuta⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sadhu mayam bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savaṇāya⁸ ti. 'Tena hi⁹ avuso¹⁰ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app¹¹ eva¹² nāma¹³ labheyyātha' Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁴ dhammikathaṃ savaṇāya¹⁵ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te¹⁶ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹⁷ utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha¹⁸ kho te¹⁹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₁ omits all from hoti to ²visamyogo.

² omitted by M₁.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₁.

⁴ M. ciraṃsuta; Ph. ciraṃsuta.

⁵ T. M₁, M₂ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₁ santihe; M₂ kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammam kathaṃ. ⁸ M₁ hi avo; M₂ tenāva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. ¹⁰ T. M₁, M₂, S. santihe.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₁ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissamitvā. ¹³ M₂ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na' mahapphalam² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam⁵ mahapphalam⁶ hoti⁷ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁸ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁹ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam¹⁰ hoti¹¹ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto¹² dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹³ dānaṃ deti, imam¹⁴ pecca¹⁵ paribhūñjissāmi¹⁶ ti dānaṃ deti¹⁷. So¹⁸ tam¹⁹ dānaṃ²⁰ deti²¹ samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham²² yānaṃ mālagandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyam. Tam²³ kimp²⁴ maññasi Sāriputta; dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ²⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam²⁶ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti²⁷, paṭibaddha-citto²⁸ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho²⁹ dānaṃ deti, imam³⁰ pecca³¹ paribhūñjissāmi³² ti dānaṃ deti; so tam³³ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda³⁴ parammarupā Catummahārājikānaṃ³⁵ devānaṃ sahaṃvataṃ³⁶ upapajjati³⁷. So tam³⁸

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M. add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M. yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M. insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M. paṭibandha¹⁰; T. pativatta¹¹

¹² M. sannidhiya¹³ pekho; M. sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹⁴ Ph. M. pacca throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ omitted by M. ¹⁷ omitted by M. T.

¹⁸ M. rūpaṃ. ¹⁹ M. omits the next three words.

²⁰ T. M. M. sannidhisāpekho. ²¹ T. evam.

²² S. tānaṃ; M. cātuma²³ = T. M. tāya.

²⁴ T. M. M. uppa²⁵; M. upajj²⁶

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyam¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha paṇa⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sapekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhujissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁶ pe⁷ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam⁸ katapubbam⁹ pitupitāmahehi¹⁰, na¹¹ arahāmi¹² porāṇam kulavaṇṇam¹³ hāpetun¹⁴ ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁵ na pi 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇam¹⁶ kulavaṇṇam hāpetun¹⁷ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmi, ime¹⁸ na pacanti, na arahāmi¹⁹ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ²⁰ adātun²¹ ti dānaṃ deti . . .²² na pi 'aham pacāmi²³, ime na pacanti, na²⁴ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ²⁵ adātun²⁶ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā²⁷ tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tani mahāyāśāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa²⁸ Vama-devassa Vessamittassa²⁹ Yamataggino³⁰ Angrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me yaṃ dānaṃvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .³¹ na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tani mahāyāśāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa³² Vama-devassa Vessamittassa Yamataggino Angrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me³³ yaṃ dāna-

¹ M. adhippa²; M. S. adhi³; M. adhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam. ⁴ T. āgāmi; M. ānāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

⁵ M. ānāgantvā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by M.

⁸ M. M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. M.; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁹ T. dinnam p¹⁰.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. pitūhi pitāmahehi oluṇṇa; T. M. M. only once. ¹² T. M. M. nārah¹³ throughout.

¹⁴ M. porāṇakula¹⁵ throughout. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

¹⁷ T. M. M. na ime; M. omits na. ¹⁸ M. arahati.

¹⁹ omitted by Ph. M. T. M. M.

²⁰ T. M. ada²¹; M. dātun. ²² M. Ph. M. pa.

²³ M. apacāmi. ²⁴ Ph. M. twice.

²⁵ M. Ph. Vesa²⁶ throughout; M. Vesa²⁷.

²⁸ M. Ph. S. Yamad²⁹. ³⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati¹ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho² 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāso manassam³ upajāyati⁴ ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁵ na pi 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāso manassam upajāyati⁷ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittalampkāraṃ cittaparikkharattham⁸ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham⁹ yānaṃ malā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. Tam kīṃ mahāsi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh¹⁰ ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti? Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibuddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na¹¹ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi¹² ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu¹³ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, nā pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmabehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavāsaṃ hāpetum¹⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na¹⁵ arahāmi¹⁶ pacanto¹⁷ apacantānaṃ¹⁸ dānaṃ¹⁹ adātum²⁰ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ imaṃ tāni mahāyānāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidam Atthakassa Vānukassa²¹ Vānudevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino²² Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājaassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayam²³ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati²⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasidati, attamanatāso manassam upajāyati²⁵ ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittalampkāraṃ cittaparikkharattham²⁶ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda parammarupā Brahmakāyikaṇaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam²⁷ upapajjati²⁸. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso^o

³ T. M. upādiyati; M. upā^o ⁴ M. la; M. pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M. S. parikkhāraṃ; M. M. kkhārattham.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M. na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M. M. apa^o

¹² M. pacā^o ¹³ omitted by Ph. M. M.

¹⁴ M. dātum. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad^o

¹⁶ T. upādiyati; M. M. upā^o

¹⁷ M. rattam; M. Ph. S. kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M. M. uppa^o

mam khetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasam tam adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgata² itthattam³.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo, yena -m+ idh⁴
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ diṇṇaṃ na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisamsaṃ, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayam
paccayo, yena -m+ idh⁸ ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
diṇṇaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti⁹ mahānisamsaṃ.

L.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ¹¹ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhināgiriyaṃ¹²
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki¹³ Nandamāta upāsika
rattiya paccūpasamayaṃ paccūṭṭhāya¹⁴ pārāyanam sarena
bhāsati¹⁵. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹⁶ mahā-
rāja uttaraya¹⁷ disaya¹⁸ dakkhinam disam gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nanda-
māta upāsikaya pārāyanam¹⁹ sarena bhāsantiya, sutvā
kathāpariyosānam āgamanayamāno atthāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
māta upāsika pārāyanam²⁰ sarena bhāsivā tūhi ahoṣi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārāja Nandamāta upāsikaya
kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi²¹ sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini²² ti. 'Ko pan' eso²³ bhādrakumhā²⁴ ti. 'Ahaṃ
te²⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārāja' ti. 'Sādhu bhādra-
kumhā, tena lūyo me ayam dhammapariyayo bhāṣito, idan-
te²⁶ hotu ātithēyyan²⁷ ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ o'eva me²⁸

¹ S. adhi¹⁰; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₂ gantvā.

³ M₂ ittham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₂ nagiriyaṃ; T. M₂ nagiri; M₂ nā.

¹⁰ T. M. kandaki; M₂ kantati. ¹¹ T. paccupatthāya.

¹² M₂ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₂ S. vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₂ M₂ uttaradiṣṭi. ¹⁵ M₂ T. par. ¹⁶ T. nā.

¹⁷ M₂ abbhānu; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₂ M₂ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₂ put te after bhā.

²⁰ Ph. ātithēyyan; M₂ atī throughout. ²¹ M₂ mā.

✓ hotu atitheyyam: *sve ca*¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisittvā māmam² dakkhiṇam adiseyyāsi³; etañ ca⁴ me bhaviṣṣati atitheyyam⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassa⁶ rattiyā accayēna sake nivesane paṭitaṃ khādaniyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādapesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁷ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram⁸ purisaṃ amantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āraṃam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi⁹: kalo bhante, ayyāya Nandamatāya¹⁰ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan¹¹ ti. 'Evam ayya¹²' ti kho so¹³ puriso Nandamatāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹⁴ āraṃam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kalam ārocesi: kalo bhante, ayyāya Nandamatāya¹⁵ nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya yena Nandamatāya¹⁶ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten¹⁷ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahattha santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttaviṃ¹⁸ oṇipattupāṇiṃ¹⁹ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikāṃ āyasma Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te²⁰ Nandamatē bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ²¹ ārocesi²² ti? 'Idhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccisaṃsamayaṃ paccuttāya pārāyaṇaṃ²³ sareṇa bhāsitvā tūhi ahoṃ²⁴. Atha kho²⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M., S. 'va; omitted by M., *

² M. Ph. M., S. māmā. ³ M., aditheyyasi.

⁴ M. evam o'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M., M., S. evañ ca; T. evam. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. 'kam.

⁷ T. akakātaraṃ. ⁸ T. M., M., si.

⁹ M., S. 'matāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M., ayyā; M., ayyo; T. pese; M., po or pā.

¹¹ M., Ph. M., paṭissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹² S. 'matāya.

¹³ T. M., M., matāya. ¹⁴ M., T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M., 'gl.

¹⁶ T. paññ' etc. ¹⁷ M., abbhō. ¹⁸ T. M., par.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M., 'si.

mahārāja mama¹ kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhagini» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadrāmukhā⁴ ti? «Ahaṇ te⁵ bhagini bhāta Vessavano mahārāja» ti. «Sādhu bhadrāmukha, tena hūyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātithēyyam⁷ ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me hotu ātithēyyam, aye⁸ ca⁹ Nāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapatārāso Vajukantakam āgamissati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam¹⁰ dakkhiṇam ādisēyyāsi, etaṃ ca¹¹ me bhavissati ātithēyyam» ti. 'Yad idam bhante dāna puṇṇam¹² hitam¹³ Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukkhāya hotu' ti.

3. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavapena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹⁴ evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹⁵ es' eva¹⁶ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁷ nāma ekaputtako¹⁸ piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismīci-d-eva¹⁹ kāraṇe²⁰ okkassa²¹ paṣayha jīvita voropesum, tasmiṃ kho paṇāham bhante dārake gahite vā²² gayhamāne vā radhe²³ vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haḍḍhamāne vā nābhijānāmi²⁴ cittaṃ aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam²⁵ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M. mama. ² T. M. abbhāma.

³ omitted by Ph. M₁; M₂ sādhu bhagini ti (all).

⁴ T. M₂. M₁ mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ put te after bha²; M₃ puts it also before bha². ⁶ M₂ map. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₂.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₁. S. mama; omitted by M₃.

¹⁰ S. evaṃ ca; M. Ph. M₂ etaṃ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ add vā puṇṇam; S. add puṇṇam.

¹² T. M₁ hita; M₂ hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₃ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₂. M₁ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₂. M₁ oko p¹.

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M₂ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₂. M₁ kāraṇe; T. M. pakaraṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₂ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₂.

²¹ T. M₂ haddhe; M₁ vaddhe; Ph. M₂ omit radhe vā.

²² M₂ na jānāmi. ²³ S. *ppadamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kalakato¹ aññatarāṃ yakkhayonim² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁵ purimena attabhāvena uddasseti⁶. Na kho paññāham bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittaassa aññathattaṃ⁷ ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam⁸ pi parisodhessaṃ⁹ ti. 'Na kho me¹⁰ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi¹¹ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato¹² hiāṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass¹³ eva daharā antā¹⁴, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁵ manasā pi aticarittā¹⁶, kuto pana kāyena¹⁷ ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam¹⁸ pi parisodhessaṃ¹⁹ ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham²⁰ bhante upāsika paṭidesita²¹, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhapadam sañciessa vitikkamita²² ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte²³ ti²⁴. Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhami, vivicca²⁵ eva kāmehi²⁶ vivicca²⁷ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam²⁸ jhānam²⁹ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam³⁰ pītisukham dutiyaṃ³¹ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca viragā upekkhā³² ca³³ viharāmi, satā³⁴ ca sampajāna³⁵ sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₂ M₃ insert assa. ² Ph. M₂ yoniyam.

³ T. M₂ M₃ upp^a ⁴ omitted by M. M₂.

⁵ T. M₂ ti; M₃ uddasseti. ⁶ S. oppadamattam.

⁷ M. T. ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₃ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₂ T. antā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ aticarittam; S. aticaritum; M₃ aticaritvā.

¹² M₂ vatāham. ¹³ T. M₂ M₃ paṭi^a

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₂ M₃ paṭhamajjh^a

¹⁸ M₂ vivekajam. ¹⁹ T. M₂ M₃ dutiyajjh^a

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ upekkhako; S. upekkhika.

²¹ M. Ph. M₂ T. M₃ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₂ M₃ no; T. naṃ.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yā tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharāmi; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa³ ca⁴ pahānā⁵ pubb⁶ eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhasatipariśuddhīṃ catutthaṃ⁷ jhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharāmi⁹ ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante os' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, attā me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yāmunāni bhante Bhagavatā¹ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attāni appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi³ ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyāṇāvaggo⁶ pañcama.

Tass⁷ uddānaṃ:

Thūti¹-parikkhāram² dve aggi³ sañña⁴ aparā⁵ duve⁶
Methunā⁷ saṃyogo⁸ dānaṃ⁹ Nandamāteṇa¹⁰ te¹¹ dasā¹² ti.

LL*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagarā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₁ M₂ tatiyajjh* * omitted by T.

² T. M₁ M₂ catutthajjh* * M. M₂ 'to.

³ T. M₁ M₂ pañca or

⁴ Ph. 'vaggassa' uddānaṃ; M₁ M₂ M. 'vaggassa udd';
T. Mahāyāṇassa vaggass' udd

⁵ Ph. vittī; M₁ S. citta; T. M₁ M₂ vīni; M. add ca.

⁶ T. M₁ 'ra; M₂ parikkha. * M₂ akkhi.

⁷ T. M₁ M₂ sañño; M. add ca. * M. dve para.

⁸ M₁ T. M₂ dve. * Ph. M₁ M₂ S. add ca; T. M₁ 'va.

⁹ Ph. M₂ add ca. * T. M₁ M₂ datta; omitted by Ph. M₂.

¹⁰ M₂ Nandamātā ca. * omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

¹¹ M₂ dasami; M. M₂ terasā; S. add Pannāsako samatto.

¹² S. gives as title Pannāsakāsāṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavatthūsu' ti?

2. Dīṭṭhinirodhaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu dīṭṭhigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano dīṭṭhiṃ na ppajānāti, dīṭṭhisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, dīṭṭhinirodhaṃ¹ na² ppajānāti³, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam⁴ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā dīṭṭhi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako dīṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, dīṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, dīṭṭhinirodhaṃ pajānāti, dīṭṭhinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa⁶ sā dīṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāyā⁷ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁸ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na⁹ vyākaroṭi; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evaṃ jānaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaranadhammo¹¹ hoti avyakatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ¹² passaṃ¹³ na cchambhati na kampaṭi¹⁴ na vedhati na santasaṃ āpajjati avyakatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā» ti kho bhikkhu tathāgatam etaṃ¹⁵ sūnā-

¹ omitted by M₁. ² T. "da. ³ M₁. T. jarā

⁴ T. M₁. M. tassā for tassa sa. ⁵ T. jarā

⁶ M₁ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₁. ⁸ M₁ byak⁹

⁹ T. evassaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₁. M₂ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₁ add la.

gatam¹ etam² manñitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-
nagatam etam⁶ vippatīsāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-
marapā» ti kho bhikkhu⁷ vippatīsāro eso; «hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammarapā» ti kho bhikkhu vippatīsāro
eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā» ti
kho bhikkhu vippatīsāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano
vippatīsāram na ppajānāti, vippatīsārasamudayam na ppā-
jānāti, vippatīsāranirodham na ppajānāti, vippatīsāranirodha-
gāminim⁸ paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vippatīsāro
pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiya jaraya⁹ marapena
sokhehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, na
parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca¹⁰ kho bhikkhu
ariyasāvako vippatīsāram pajānāti, vippatīsārasamudayam
pajānāti, vippatīsāranirodham pajānāti, vippatīsāranirodha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa so vippatīsāro niru-
jhati¹¹. So parimuccati jātiya¹² jarāya¹³ marapena sokhehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi, parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā
ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammarapā»
ti pi na vyākaroti¹⁴; «na hoti Tathāgato parammarapā»
ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-
marapā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-
gato parammarapā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam kho
bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇa-
dhammo hoti avyākatavattthūm. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu
sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam na cchambhati na kam-
pati¹⁵ na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavattthūm.

¹ M. saññā^a * M. *addhe* la; Ph. M. *add* pa.

² Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M. saññigatam.

³ M. *addhe* la; M. pa; Ph. pa; manñitam etam papa^a

⁴ M. *addhe* la. * T. M. M. *insert* pe.

⁵ M. Ph. M. T. M. M. *ni throughout*.

⁶ T. M. jarā^a * *omitted* by T.

⁷ M. *continues*; ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe. :
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; neva hoti and so on.

¹⁰ M. *inserts* na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutarato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyakatavatthūsu' ti.

LIII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ sugātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosup. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katama ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na⁸ salibena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāganusayo pahino hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭika nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁸ bhavissati⁵, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttarim⁶ padam santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padam na

¹ M. Ph. M₂. M₃. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M₂ kho.

² M₂. S. *desess*^o; M. M₂ 'mi' ti.

³ Ph. 'dāya; M₂ *omits all from ann*^o to bhāsissāmi ti.

⁴ T. M₂. M₃ c'assam.

⁵ M₂. S. *rajjati*; Ph. *sarajjati*; M₂ *omits sambh*^o na r^o at the first place.

⁶ T. M₂ ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₂. M₃ khvassa. ⁸ *omitted by T.* ⁹ *omitted by M₂.*

¹⁰ M₂ 'ttena; M₂ 'sasantato; M. Ph. M₂ divasam san^o

¹¹ M₂ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₂ 'ttetvā.

¹³ M₂ *omits sambh*^o na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₂. M₃ khvassa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāga-nusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me³ bhavissati⁴, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtam, tam pajahāmi⁵ ti; upekkham paṭi-labbhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhava⁶ na rajjati⁷, atthuttarim⁸ padam⁹ santam sammappaññāya¹⁰ passati, tañ ca khvassa¹¹ padam¹² na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāga-nusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹³ ayokapāle¹⁴ hañña-māne papatīkā¹⁵ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave¹⁶ bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹⁷ 'no c'assa¹⁸, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁹ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāpari-nibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti²⁰ 'no c'assa²¹, no ca me siyā' . . . pe²² . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya antarāpari-nibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte²³ ayokapāle²⁴ haññamāne papatīkā²⁵ nibbattitvā²⁶ uppatitvā²⁷ anupahaccatalam²⁸ nibbāyeyya²⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³⁰ 'no c'assa³¹, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assam; M. c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh⁶ na ra⁷. ⁴ Ph. sarañjati; S. sañjati.

⁵ S. 'ti; M. Ph. ath'uttari; M₂ tatta⁸. ⁶ T. sammappaññāya.

⁷ T. M₂. M. khvassa throughout. ⁸ M₂ inserts santam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ divasam 'an'. ¹⁰ M₂ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā¹² throughout; M₂ suppatikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₂. ¹³ S. pe; So.

¹⁴ T. M₂ c'assam; M₂ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₂ 'tittvā.

¹⁸ M₂ 'tala. ¹⁹ T. 'peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siya⁵ ... pe⁶ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya² upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle hañnamāne papatika nibbattitva uppatitva upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siya⁵ ... pe⁶ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya² upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siya⁵ ... pe⁶ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya² asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayo-kapāle⁸ hañnamāne papatika⁹ nibbattitva uppatitva paritte tinapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nipateyya¹⁰, sā tattha aggim¹¹ pi¹² janeyya dhamam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhamam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tinapuñjam vā katthapuñjam vā pariyaḍiyyitvā anāhara nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam patipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siya⁵ ... pe⁶ ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya² asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

² T. M₂, M₃, M₄ continue after parikkhaya: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi ... papatika (M₂ patika) nibbattitva uppatitva (om. M₂) upahaccatala (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₂ parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siya | pe | (M₂ pa). 'So ... parikkhaya (M₂ 'yaya) upahacca (M₂ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi as in 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe : So pañcannam.

⁴ T. M₂ c'assam; M₂ c'assa and c'assam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₂, M₃ continue: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi and so on.

⁷ M. divasam san

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ divasam san throughout.

⁹ M₂ 'gule.

¹⁰ M₂ patipatika.

¹¹ T. pateyya.

¹² T. M₂ aggimhi.

¹³ omitted by T. M₂.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatthe⁵ ayokapāle⁶ hañhamāne papatika⁷ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā katthapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhumam pi jāneyya, aggim pi⁸ janetvā dhumam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapuñjam vā katthapuñjam⁹ vā¹⁰ pariādiyitvā anāhāra nibbayeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹² 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajāhāmi³ ti upekkhā paṭilabhati. So bhare na rajjati, sambhave⁴ na⁵ rajjati⁶, atthuttarim⁷ padaṃ santam sammappaññāya⁸ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhaya uddhamso to hoti akamitthagāmi. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave divasasantatthe ayokapāle⁹ hañhamāne, papatika nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁰ tiṇapuñje¹¹ vā katthapuñje¹² vā nipateyya¹³, sā tattha aggim pi jāneyya dhumam¹⁴ pi jāneyya, aggim pi janetvā dhumam pi janetvā tam¹⁵ eva¹⁶ mahantaṃ¹⁷

¹ S. pe : So pañcannam.

² T. M. c'assam; M. c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M. divasam san^o throughout. ⁵ M. gule.

⁶ M. papati. ⁷ M. aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. parim^o ¹⁰ M. c'assam.

¹¹ omitted by T.; Ph. sara^o; S. sajjati.

¹² S. 'ri; M. ath'uttarim; M. Ph. ath'uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M. 'apale.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. 'tam. ¹⁶ Ph. M. 'jam. ¹⁷ Ph. M. nippa^o

¹⁸ M. omits dhumam . . . janetvā before dh^o

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

tiṇapuppham¹ vā kaṭṭhapuppham² vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham³ pi daheyya dāyam⁴ pi⁵ daheyya⁶, gaccham⁷ pi dahitvā⁸ dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ tam vā patthan⁹ tam vā selan tam vā udakan tam vā ramanīyam vā bhūmibhāgam āgama anāhārā¹⁰ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹¹ 'no c'assa¹² no ca me siyā¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya uddhammāro hoti akanittha¹⁵gāmi.

Imā kho¹⁶ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamaṃ¹⁷ ca bhikkhave anupāda parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹⁸, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi¹⁹ ti, upekham²⁰ patilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhava na rajjati²¹, atthut-tarim²² padam santam sammappaññāya²³ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padam²⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatam²⁵ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānussayo pahino hoti, sabbena²⁶ sabbam bhavarāgānussayo pahino hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānussayo pahino hoti. So āsavānam khaya . . . pe²⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave²⁸ anupāda parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupāda ca parinibbānam ti.

LIII.

1. Evam²⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahie viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Giḍḍha-

¹ M., M₂ kaccam; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₂.

³ M. Ph. M₂ 'hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. patham; M₂ puttā; M₃ S. omit patthan tam vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe° ⁷ So pañcannam.

⁸ T. M₂, M₃ c'assam. ⁹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. kathaṃ.

¹² Ph. sara°; S. sajjati. ¹³ Ph. T. M₂, M₃ ath' utt°

¹⁴ M₂ sabbam aññāya ¹⁵ M₂ param.

¹⁶ M₂ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁷ M₂ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kuṭam¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkamimsa, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam (hiṭṭa kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo³ anupādisesā⁴ suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum⁵ tā⁶ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth⁷ ev⁸ antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū amantesi⁹ imam bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavappa kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāham ten² upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam (hiṭṭa kho bhikkhave ekā devatā mam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā nam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo³ anupādisesā⁴ suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum⁵ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth⁷ ev⁸ antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno¹ Bhagavato avidure nisimmo hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'katamesānam kho devānam evam ānānam hoti: sa-upādiseso² vā sa-apādiseso³ ti anupādiseso⁴ vā anupādiseso⁵ ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhū adhunā kalakato nūnataram Brahmaṇiokaṃ upapanno⁶ hoti. Tatrāpi⁷ nam evam jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubbhavo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammā-jitam⁸ vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā baham sammā-jeyya⁹, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbato antarahito tasmim Brahmaloce paturahoṣi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam dūrato¹⁰ vā agacchantam, disvā

¹ M₁ 'kutapappatam (sic). ² omitted by T. M₂ M₃ S.

³ T. M₂ M₃ avocumsu. ⁴ omitted by M₂.

⁵ Ph. M₂ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₂ M₃ 'sā; T. 'avupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₂ 'so; M₂ 'sā. ⁸ T. M₂ M₃ uppa⁹

⁹ Ph. M₂ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami¹⁰; M₂ samu¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ sami¹⁰ throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad³ idam idhagamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āssanaṃ paññattan⁴ ti. Nisidi kho āyasma Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmanāṃ āyasma Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso⁵ vā sa-upādiseso⁶ ti anupādiseso⁷ vā anupādiseso⁸ ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso⁹ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso¹⁰ vā anupādiseso¹¹ ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva¹² kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso¹³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso¹⁴ vā anupādiseso¹⁵ ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso¹⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho¹⁷ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena¹⁸ āyuna¹⁹ santutthā, brahmena²⁰ vappena brahmena²¹ sukhena brahmena²² yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena²³ santutthā tassa²⁴ ca uttarim²⁵ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam²⁶ na evaṃ ānaṃ hoti: sa-upādiseso²⁷ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso²⁸ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca²⁹ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyuna³⁰ asantutthā, brahmena vappena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantutthā tassa³¹ ca³² uttarim³³ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₁, M₂, ss^o ² M₂ omits all from ci^o to 'lāna.

³ omitted by M₂. ⁴ T. savupādiseso, ⁵ T. savupā^o

⁶ T. 'so. ⁷ T. M₁, M₂ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₁, M₂ put to before kho. ⁹ M₂ brahmana.

¹⁰ M₂ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₂ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₂, M₃ adhi^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ to instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ 'ri; M₂ 'rim and 'ri. ¹⁵ M₂ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₂ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ to.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹; tesam² evaṃ jānam hoti: sa-upādiseso³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁵ na⁶ naṃ⁷ dakkhanti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁸ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devanam⁹ jānam hoti: anupādiseso³ vā anupādiseso ti¹⁰.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu pañnavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā pañnavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁶ na⁶ naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁸ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devanam⁹ jānam hoti: anupādiseso³ vā anupādiseso ti¹⁰.

6. Idha pana¹¹ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹²: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikani sensanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samamānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttararo brahmācariyapariyosānam diṭṭh¹³ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vimareyya ti. Evam pi⁸ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devanam⁹ jānam hoti: sa-upādiseso³ vā sa-upādiseso ti¹⁴.

7. Idha pana¹⁵ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁷ dhammānussari hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

¹ M₂ na paj¹⁰; M. Ph. M₂ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₂ tesu; omitted by T. ³ T. "so."

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₂ rakkhanti throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ T. M₂ M₂ insert evam.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ have sa-upā⁸ vā sa-upā⁸ ti anupā⁸ vā anupā⁸ ti.

⁸ T. M₂ M₂ insert parammaropā. ⁹ M₂ M₂ naṃ na.

¹⁰ omitted by M₂. ¹¹ M₂ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ add anupā⁸ vā anupā⁸ ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂ M₂.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; M₂ adds saddhānussari | pa |

dhammānūsāri, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: su-upādiseso vā su-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmme bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balava parisso sammūjitam vā baham pasareyya, pasaritam vā baham sammūjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahosi Tiskena Brahmūṇā saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalam desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā khalo, etassa Sugata khalo, yam Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalam deseyya, Bhagavato sutva bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi⁵ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikāra animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁷ indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M., M. insert evam. ² M., S. yāvattako.

³ M., animittam vi⁸ throughout. ⁴ Ph. M., dhāri⁹

⁵ M. supāhi. ⁶ omitted by M.

saocchikavā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam kho Moggallāna
tesam devānam¹ ānānam hoti: sa-upādiseso vā² sa-upādi-
seso ti.

LIV.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam
viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyam. Atha kho Sīha
senāpati yena Bhagavā ten⁴ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam
nisinno kho Sīha senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā
nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam paññāpetun⁵ ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha tam yev⁶ ettha⁷ paṭipacchissāmi, yathā
te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi⁸. Tam kim maññasi
Sīha? Idh⁹ assa¹⁰ dve purisa, eko puriso assaddho mac-
chari kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati
anuppadānarato¹¹. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kam¹² nu
kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum¹³:
yo¹⁴ vā¹⁵ so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako,
yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? Yo
so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako,
kim tam¹⁶ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹⁷ anukampis-
santi? Yo ca¹⁸ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati
anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukam-
pantā anukampeyyum¹⁹.

3. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kam²⁰ nu kho arahanto
paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā²¹ upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so
puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M. M. insert *evam*.

² omitted by T. M.; M. has *only sa-upādiseso ti*.

³ omitted by T. M. M. S. + M. *attha*; M. *atra*.

⁴ T. M. *yya*. + M. Ph. M. *idha*.

⁵ M. *anuppa* throughout, M. *very often*.

⁶ M. Ph. M. T. M. *kim*.

⁷ M. *peyyam*; T. *peyya*; Ph. *pissanti*. + T. *so*.

⁸ Ph. *kho so bhante bhante saddho anuppa* tam *heva*
and so on. + M. *kiñti*. + M. *to*.

⁹ omitted by M. M. T. M. M.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *kim*; M. *katham*.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā² upasāṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasāṅkamantā² upasāṅkameyyum⁴.

4. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā⁵ paṭiganheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā⁵ paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁷ arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyum⁸.

5. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁹ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁹ desissanti¹⁰? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁹ deseyyum⁸.

6. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati¹¹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya¹².

7. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yaṁ nīd eva paṇisaṃ upasāṅkameyya, yaṁ khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaṁ brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yaṁ gahapatipaṇisaṃ yaṁ samanapaṇisaṃ,

¹ M. Ph. kiñti. ² M. 'to. ³ omitted by T. M. M.

⁴ S. taṁ nēva. ⁵ Ph. M. T. M. S. 'to.

⁶ M. kiñti. ⁷ M. T. M. M. 'to. ⁸ S. desc¹

⁹ M. abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amanābhūto: yo vā so puriso
 assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso
 saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso
 assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṃ ād
 eva parisam upasaṅkamiesati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi
 brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samapapari-
 sam, visārado¹ upasaṅkamiesati amanābhūto? Yo ca kho
 so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṃ
 ād eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam
 yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samapa-
 parisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amanābhūto¹.

8. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bheda
 parammaronā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya²? yo vā
 so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā
 so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so
 bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako,
 kiṃ so kāyassa bheda parammaronā sugatim saggaṃ lokam
 upapajjiesati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dāna-
 pati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bheda parammaronā
 sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya².

9. 'Yantimāni bhante Bhagavata cha³ sandittikāni dāna-
 phalāni⁴ akkhitāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya⁵
 gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁶ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako
 dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anu-
 kampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto
 paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante
 dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigap-
 hantā⁷ paṭigahanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati,
 mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammaṃ⁸ desentā⁹ desenti.
 Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo
 abhuggato: Sīha senapati dāyako karako saṅghupatthako¹⁰

¹ T. M₁. M₂ ari¹ ² T. M₁. M₂ upapajjiesati.

³ T. ca; M₁. M₂ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₁. M₂ uppa²

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₁ balāni.

⁷ M₁ saddāpatthiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₁ p'etāni (M₁ me tam) jānāmi ahaṃ pi
 etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₁ to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₁. T. M₂ to. ¹² M. Ph. 'tthako; M₁ 'ppatthako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṃ hād eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, viśārado upasaṅkamāmi amāṅkabhūto. Yaṇimāni bhante Bhagavato cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhaya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho māṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: dāyako Sīha⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca paṇāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhaya¹⁰ gacchāmi¹¹ ti.

Evam¹² etam Sīha, evaṃ etam Sīha, dāyako Sīha¹³ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammarupā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati¹⁴ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹, tīhi² ca³ anupavajjo⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhavācīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhamānosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti. — Parisuddhājivo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññasi' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tīhi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M. pa = yadi samaga² ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. suttaya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. M. Sīha. ⁷ T. M. M. uppa⁸ ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ M. nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M. suttā.

¹¹ M. etam etam Sīha dāy Sī¹²; T. M. M. have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M.

¹³ T. 'yāni ti ca.

¹⁴ T. 'vājā.

¹⁵ Ph. T. 'māno'

¹⁶ M. corr. into 'suddhasammājivo.

¹⁷ Ph. micchā'

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati³ 'iti pi⁴ te⁵ na svākkhātadhammo⁶ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁷ samanupassāmi⁸, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁹ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto¹⁰ viharāmi. Supaṇṇatta kho pana me¹¹ bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹² paṭipannā mama sāvaka āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹³. — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹⁴ 'iti pi te¹⁵ na supaṇṇatta sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāmini paṭipadā, yathā¹⁶ paṭipannā tava¹⁷ sāvaka¹⁸ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²¹ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ²² bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto²³ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Anekaśatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe²⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁵. — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena paṭicodessati²⁶ 'iti pi te na anekasatā²⁷ sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁸ ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²⁹ samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ³⁰ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. "to dh" throughout; M₃ svākhyato dh.

² T. kena. ³ M₃ inserte so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. tvaṃ.

⁵ M₃ svākhyato dh. ⁶ omitted by M₃.

⁷ T. samānu. ⁸ M. Ph. M₃ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₃ vessā; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

¹¹ T. M₃ yatthā. ¹² T. M₂. M₃ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₃. M. "dissati, here and in the next place." ¹⁴ M₃ me. ¹⁵ M₃ tathā; T. M₃ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgataśā; M₃ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; T. M₂. M₃ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₃ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₃ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. "taṃ. ²² omitted by M₂. M₃.

nimittam asamaupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajāppatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjō.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjō ti.

LVI.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhāgava Kimbilāyam² viharanti Veluvane. Attha kho āyasmā Kimbila yena Bhāgava ten³ upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Kimbila Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti⁴ ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū⁵ bhikkhuniyo upāsaka upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁶, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁷ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti⁸ ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti⁹ ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsaka upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā¹⁰, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti¹¹ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi^o; M₂ Kimhī^o throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₂ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appatī^o throughout; T. M₂ M₃ pe : paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ *sandhāre. * Ph. sappatī^o throughout.

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe' . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, araddhāviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe' . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya ti.

LVIII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Samsumārāgire² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme³ pacalāyamāno⁴ nisīdno hoti. Addasa kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisīdantaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā baham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā baham sammūjheyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Samsumārāgire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisidī Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etaṃ avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvam Moggallāna' ti? 'Evam bhante'.

2. Tasmiṃ ti ha tvam¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā sañhissa¹² te viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññaṃ manasakāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M. pa; T. M. *give it in full*.

² M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. *in full*.

³ omitted by T. M. S. ⁴ M. Ph. Sasu²; M. Samsu²

⁵ M. Kamavālasutta² ⁶ T. palāy²; S. capalāy²

⁷ M. Ph. M. 'putta' ⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M. samukhe.

⁹ T. pacalāy²; S. capalāy² ¹⁰ S. capalāy²

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S. ¹² M. saññahi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M. manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. *has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah'*

tam saññam bahulam akāsi²: tñanam kho pan' etam³ vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

3. No ce te evam viharato⁴ taṃ⁵ middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhamman⁶ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñanam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhamman vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñanam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam⁸ middham⁹ pahiyetha¹⁰.

5. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kappasotāni āviṇṇāsi¹¹ pāpina¹² gattāni anumañjeyyāsi: tñanam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsamā udakena akkhimi anumañjitvā¹³ divā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñanam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁴ alokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹⁵; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivatteṇa¹⁶ cetasā aparizonaddhena sappabhasam cittaṃ līhāreyyāsi: tñanam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

² S. kareyyāsi. ³ M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

⁴ T. viharanto. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ ... pahiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M⁶ ubho kappasotāni.

⁷ omitted by M.

⁸ M₁ āviṇṇāsi; M₂ āviṇṇāsi; M. M₂ āvicesā; Ph. āviṇṇāsi.

⁹ M₂ "no; M₁ "ni.

¹⁰ T. M₂ M₁ anumañjitvā; M. Ph. panimañjitvā.

¹¹ M₂ continues: pacchāpuresānāni and so on, omitting the rest.

¹² S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹³ S. vivatteṇa; M. M₂ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharatō tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇi¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigateṃ⁵ mānasena: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharatō tam middham pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharatō tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhipena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajano utthānassaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁹ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccutthātabbaṃ¹⁰ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹¹ passasukhaṃ¹² na¹³ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na¹⁴ nocāsonḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamiesāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkha nocāsonḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiṇi, yena¹⁵ manussa āgatam bhikkhaṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁶ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko an nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhūdi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussa' ti¹⁷. Iti 'ssa alabhena maṅkubbhavo¹⁸, maṅkubbhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ara cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁹ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakatham kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhūllam paṭi-kankhaṃ²⁰, kathābhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ara cittaṃ samādhimhā. Naṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam²¹ vāṇayāmi, na²²

¹ M. Ph. M₂ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₂ sīhaseyyaṃ; T. M₁ tam kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ 'gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahu⁶ Ph. T. M₂ M₁ pāde. ⁷ M. 'karetvā.

⁸ S. 'buddheṇ' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₂ 'paṭthātabbaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₂. T. M₁ M₂.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₂; T. phassa¹² omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

¹³ omitted by M₂. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ yehi. ¹⁵ M₂ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₂ pi. ¹⁷ M₂ makula¹⁸ T. 'interit' vā.

¹⁹ T. M₂ M₁ 'khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₂ saṃsaggam throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

paññāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, saṅgahatthapabbajitehi² kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhasēyyakāni⁵ paṭisaḷḷaṇasārūppāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Māhāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavata m kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhiṭṭena tanhāsaṃkhaṇḍavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussanan⁷ ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁸ dhammā nālam abhinivesāya ti, evaṃ e'tam Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāya ti. So⁹ sabbam dhammam abhijānati, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam pariñānati¹⁰, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā¹¹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tasm vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tasm vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto¹² na ca¹³ kiñci lōke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbayati: 'khiṇṇa jātī, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattaya¹⁴ ti pajānati. Ettavata kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhiṭṭena tanhāsaṃkhaṇḍavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussanan¹⁵ ti.

[Ma¹⁶ bhikkhave puññānam bhayittha, sukhaṃ¹⁷ etam

¹ omitted by Ph. M.

² T. saṅgahattho pa¹; M. saṅgahattha²; M. saṅgahattham pa³; Ph. saṅgahatthā pa⁴; M. saṅgahatthānaṃ pa⁵

³ Ph. M. repeat after 'yāmi; saṅgahatthā (M. saṅgahatthā) pa⁶ kho ahaṃ M⁷ (M. 'so) saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M. 'nigghosāni; M. 'nigghosāni. ⁵ T. 'tāni.

⁶ M. sabbe⁸ va. ⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ M. paṭi⁹

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ T. M. insert ca.

bhikkhave adhirucanam, yad idam puññanam¹ ti. Abhi-
jānami kho panaham bhikkhave digharattam katānam
puññanam digharattam ittham² kantum manāpam vipakam
paccanubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhavesim⁴,
satta vassāni mettacittam⁵ bhāvetvā satta samvattarivatta-
kappe na yimam lokam paṇagamāsim⁶, samvattamāne⁶
sudāham⁶ bhikkhave loke Abhassurupago⁷ homi⁸, vivatta-
māne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra
sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰
anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadattadase¹² Vasavatti. Chuttimsa-
kkhattum kho panaham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim¹³ devānam
indo. Aneka-sattakkhattum¹⁴ rūja ahoṣim¹⁵ Cakkavatti
dhammiko dhammarāja caturanto¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthā-
variyaṃpatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayham
bhikkhave imani satta ratanani ahesum, seyyathidaṃ cakka-
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthi-
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-
nam. Paro sahaṣam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā
ahesum sūrā virāṅgarūpā perasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imam
paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adappena asatthena dham-
mena abhivijīya ajjhāvasam ti.

Passa puññanam vipakam kusalanam sukhesinam¹⁹;
mettacittam² vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₁ puññāni (without ti); M₂ puññān.

² M₂ iddham. T. M. mettam c^o

³ Ph. M₇ 'si. Ph. M₈ 'si.

⁴ Ph. M₉ 'manussim aham; T. M₉ M₇ 'manassudāham;
M. 'manussudāham.

⁵ Ph. M₉ 'rūpago; M₉ Abhassarako.

⁶ M₂ hoti. T. M. uppa^o

⁷ T. abhibhavya; M. M₉ abhibhūto; M₉ 'bhūta.

⁸ omitted by M. M₉; M₉ 'bhūta. T. aññavattibu^o

⁹ M. M₉ M₇ 'si.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₉ S. anekasata^o

¹¹ M. 'si. M. Ph. M₉ T. catur^o

¹² M. Ph. 'maddanasamattā; M₉ 'samattā.

¹³ M₉ 'vi pi. M. Ph. 'no; M₉ 'no.

¹⁴ T. bhāvetvā. Ph. T. M₉ M₇ 'va.

satta¹ samvattavivaṭṭakappe na yimāṃ lokam punāgamaṃ²,
 samvattamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Abhassarupago⁵,
 vivattamāhe⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññaṃ⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devinda devarajjam akārayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rāja Jambusandassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhixitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipati ahum¹⁶
 adandena asatthena vijeyya¹⁷ paṭhavim imam
 asāhasena¹⁸ dhammena¹⁹ samena manusāsīyā²⁰,
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim²¹) paṭhavimandale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge addhe²² ajāyisaṃ²³ kale
 sabbakamehi sampanne²⁴ ratanahi ca sattahi.
 Buddha saṅgahakā loka, tehi²⁵ etam²⁶ sudesitam,
 esa²⁷ hetu mahantassa, paṭhabyo²⁸ yena²⁹ vuccati,
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rāja homi³⁰ paṭapavā,
 iddhimā yasavā homi³¹ Jambusandassa³² issaro,
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. "mi; Ph. "mim.

³ Ph. viva³; T. "māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. "rupago. ⁶ T. "māno. ⁷ Ph. M₂ lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña⁸ ⁹ S. "dipago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ ahm. ¹¹ M₂ S. "ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ T. ahm.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ ahm; T. aham; M₃ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ Jambusandassa; M₃ Jambusandassa.

¹⁵ T. M₂ M₃ muddhāva¹⁵

¹⁶ Ph. "yyam; M₂ "yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammona.

¹⁹ M₂ siya; M₃ manusāsīya; Ph. "siyam; M₂ "sisam;

M₃ "si ham; S. "si tam.

²⁰ T. addhena. ²¹ T. ā²¹

²² T. M₂ "panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ tehi²³ etam; M₃ adds pi; T. tena h'etam.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth²⁵; M₂ pathabbo; M₃ patabya.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. "mudassa.

²⁹) in M₂ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakamena² mahattam³ abhikankhata
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanan ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅ-
hasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaetvuram ādaya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
paṇṇatto āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussa uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussa uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevatta⁸ māññe macchavilope⁹ ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujāta
gharasunhā addhā adbhakulā¹⁰ ānā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹²
ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunham āmantesi
'ehi Sujate¹⁵' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujāta gharasunhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₂. M₁ attā

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti; mettasantam; in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₂. M₁. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. 'tto; T. 'tthā; M₂ 'iddhā.

⁹ T. M₂. M₁ macche vi¹⁰; S. 'vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu¹⁴; M₂ samsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₂. M₁ na pi. ¹⁵ T. 'ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ patissutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etaḍ avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā², corisamā³, ayyasamā, māṭṭasamā⁴, bhaginissamā, sakkhisamā, dāsisamā⁵. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁶. Tāsam⁷ tvaṃ nu⁸ katamā⁹ ti? 'Na¹⁰ kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃsa Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃsa evaṃ¹¹ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹². Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāham¹³ imaṃsa Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitaṃsa vitthārena atthaṃ ajāneyyaṃ¹⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suvāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi¹⁵ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante¹⁶ ti kho Sujāte gharasūpā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

Paḍuṭṭhacitta abhitaṃkampiṃ
 aññesa rattaṃ utimānñate paṭiṃ
 dhanena kṛtassa vadhaya ussukā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhaka¹⁷ ca bhariyā¹⁸ ti ca¹⁹ sā pavuccati²⁰.

Yam itthiṃ vindaṭi samiko dhanam
 sippaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ca kaṣiṃ adhiṭṭhaham²¹
 appam pi tasma²² apahātum²³ icchati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'cori²⁴ ca²⁵ bhariyā²⁶ ti ca²⁷ sā pavuccati.

Akammakāma alassa mahagghosa
 pharusa²⁸ ca caṇḍi²⁹ duruttavādini³⁰
 utthāyakānam³¹ abhibhuyya vattati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayya³² ca bhariyā³³ ti ca³⁴ sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhakasamā. ² S. cora. ³ M. Ph. māta.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ bhariyayo.

⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyayo?) tāsam.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. naṃham for na kho ahaṃ.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ aj. ¹¹ T. M₂ yathā ahaṃ.

¹² M. jān; T. M₂ M₃ aj. ¹³ M. vadhā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. 'hi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₂ 'hasam; Ph. pahātum.

¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.

²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₂ M₃ S. add ca.

²² T. duruttavādimati. ²³ T. M₂ M₃ utthāsi.

²⁴ Ph. inserta ca.

Yā sambhadda hoti hitānukampinī
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jettā bhaginī kanittāka³
 sagārava hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
 hiranā⁵ bhattavasānnavattinī⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā eiddha diṣvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakhāram va ciraṣṣam⁷ agatā
 koleyyakā silavati patibhātā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'sakhi ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadandatajjitā
 aduttacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattavasānnavattinī,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā eiddha bhariyā 'vadhaka'¹⁰ ti vocati
 'corī'¹¹ ca ayyā¹² ti ca sā pavuccati
 dussilarūpā pharusā anādara
 kāyassa bhedaṁ nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā eiddha mātā bhaginī sakhi¹³ ti¹⁴ ca
 'dāsī ca¹⁵ bhariyā' ti ca sā¹⁶ pavuccati
 sile thitatta cirarattasamvutā
 kāyassa bhedaṁ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satthā purisassa bhariyā. Tasam tvaṁ
 katamā tī?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₁, M₂, S. kanittāka.

⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri⁵.

⁶ T. M₁, M₂, bhutta⁶. ⁷ T. M₁, M₂, ciraṣṣa.

⁸ T. M₁, akkuttā⁸; M. Ph. akuddhataṣanti.

⁹ S. aruddha⁹. ¹⁰ Ph. vadha. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.

¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₁, M₂, S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsisamaṃ sāmikkassa bhariyaṃ dhāretā ti.

IX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbhaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vannaṃvatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabbhihūto kodhapareto⁴, kin cāpi so⁵ hoti sunahato⁶ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattihavasano⁷, atha kho so dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti kodhabbhihūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano⁸ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayeyyā nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhabbhihūto kodhapareto, kin cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikatthate¹⁰ kadālimigapavara-paccattharape¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakāpadhane, atha kho so dukkhaṃ¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhabbhihūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano¹⁵ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁶ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. 'kar' ² M₂ āgacchati.

³ Ph. S. vannaṃvatāya; T. 'vatāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ 'nāyaṃ throughout. ⁵ Ph. M₂ kodhā

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh⁶; M₂ M₁ suph⁶

⁸ M₁ S. 'vāsano; M₂ odātavasano.

⁹ omitted by M. M₂.

¹⁰ M₂ paṭali¹⁰; M₂ paṭilakatthate; T. paṭil¹⁰; omitted by Ph.

¹¹ S. kadali¹¹; M₂ M₂ 'migavara'; T. kadālimiharapavara¹¹

¹² S. 'cchade; M₂ uttācete; M₂ 'cchede.

¹³ T. dukkha. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattham pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito' ti maññati. Tass' ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtaṃ kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa' te bonti bhoga utthānaviriya-dhigatā bahābalaparicīṭā sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno² rājakosaṃ paveseṇti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁴ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ' bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so' hoti yaso appamādadbhigato, tamhā pi dhamsati kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁵ kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assa' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanam⁶ bhikkhave purisapuggalam⁷ kodhābhībhūtam⁸ kodhaparetam⁹, ye pi 'ssa te bonti mittamaccā nātisalohitā, te pi āraka¹⁰ parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹¹ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹² kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā.

¹ also M. M. 'nāyaṃ; T. 'naṃ yaṃ.

² M. continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kar' + omitted by T. M. M. ⁴ T. inserts ca.

⁵ T. 'tā; Ph. M. yasatāya. ⁶ also T. M. M. 'nāyaṃ.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ S. 'no 'yaṃ. ⁹ S. 'lo. ¹⁰ S. 'tāṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add tam. ¹² M. M. chaṭṭhama.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam
 icchati aho vatāyam¹ kāyassa bheda parammaravā apāyam
 duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya² ti. Tam kassa
 hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena
 naṇḍati. Kodhano 'yam³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-
 bhūbhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya⁴
 duccharitam carati manasa duccharitam carati. So kāyena
 duccharitam caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bheda parammaravā
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁶ kodhā-
 bhūbhūto. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto
 sapattakarano⁷ kodhanam agacchati itthim vā purisam vā.
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakanta sapatta-
 karavā⁸ kodhanam agacchanti⁹ itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Kodhano dubbhūto hoti aho¹⁰ dukkham pi seti so,
 aho¹¹ attham gahetvā¹² anattiham¹³ adlūpajjati¹⁴,
 tato kāyena vācāya vadham¹⁵ katvāna kodhano
 kodhābhūbhūto puriso dhamajanam¹⁶ ugacchati,
 kodhasammadasammatto¹⁷ āyasakyaṃ¹⁸ nigacchati,
 natimitta¹⁹ sahaṃ ca²⁰ parivajjenti kodhanam.
 Anattajanano kodho, kodho²¹ cittappakopano²²,
 bhayam antarato jātam²³, tam jano²⁴ nāvabujjhati.
 Kuddho attham na janati²⁵, kuddho dhammam na passati,
 andhatamaṃ²⁶ tadā hoti, yam kodho saṃsāra naram.

¹ Ph. vatāham. ² M₁ upajj^o; T. M₂ M₃ uppajj^o

³ also T. M₂ M₃ nāyam.

⁴ M₁ la; M₂ pa; manasa; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M₁ la; M₂ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₂ M₃ upp^o Ph. S. kar^o

⁷ T. M₂ M₃ echati. ⁸ M₁ M₂ aho; T. M₃ atha kho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ attho. ¹⁰ T. nam. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. paṭi^o; also M₂ (Com.).

¹³ T. vanam; M₂ M₃ vanam; Ph. M₂ vanam.

¹⁴ M₂ kodhanaja; T. more 'jatim than 'janim; M₃ 'dhanim.

¹⁵ S. sammāda^o ¹⁶ S. sakkham.

¹⁷ T. M₂ M₃ mitta. ¹⁸ T. M₂ tam; M₃ nam.

¹⁹ M₂ ppakodhano. ²⁰ S. jātim.

²¹ M₂ inserts ca. ²² omitted by M₂.

²³ T. M₂ andham t^o; M₃ andhan t^o

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sokaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummakkuṇṇam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggiṃ⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato paṭayati⁹ kodho yena kuḍḍhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nassa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ ca¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhihātassa na dipam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi arakā,
 tāni ārocayissami, tam suṇātha yathākatham:
 kuddho hi pīṭaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho pathujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātā bhātā pōso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho pathujjanam.
 Attapamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho pathuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānam, risam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuya baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatam apī kantare²⁹.

¹ M. "roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M. dukkhara.

⁴ M. "daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakkuḍḍham; M. *has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhūmaggiṃ (sic) pāpato (sic).*

⁶ M. T. M. M. S. pathamam dass^o; Ph. dasseti alone.

⁷ M. Ph. dhamam dhūmi.

⁸ Ph. pāvako; T. adds va. ⁹ S. "ti.

¹⁰ M. kuḍḍha; T. kaccanti; M. kuḍḍanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M. na assa.

¹³ M. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M. M. add hoti.

¹⁴ M. M. "ppam ca. ¹⁵ M. M. va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M. ko; T. M. M. *have after ottappam only* na gāravo; S. so; M. (Com.) ca.

¹⁷ M. risam; M. padipam l. na dipam.

¹⁸ M. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. *puts* kuddho after hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M. M. yāyam; M. kāya. ²¹ T. M. "di.

²² *omitted by* T. M., but T. repeats hanti; M. *has* tam pi bala na disanti.

²³ S. attāpam; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M. attahitā ²⁴ ²⁵

²⁴ M. T. pathujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M. M. mi^o

²⁶ T. viśā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M. T. bajja; M. bajja; M. baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M. kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraṇiyāni² ca
 karontā³ navabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhava,
 Itayam kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ gulāsāyo,
 tam⁷ dāmena⁸ samucchinde⁹ paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,
 ekam¹⁰ ekam¹¹ akusalam samucchindetha¹² paṇḍito¹³.
 Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹⁴, mā no dummaṅkuyam aha:
 Vitakodha anāyasa¹⁵ vītalobhā¹⁶ anissaka¹⁷.
 danta kodham pahatvāna¹⁸ parinibbimsu¹⁹ anāsava²⁰ ti.

Avyakatavaggo²¹ chaṭṭho²².

Tass²³ uddānam:

Avyakato²⁴ purisagati Tissa²⁵ Siha²⁶ rakkhītapāncamam²⁷
 Kimbila²⁸ satta²⁹ pacala³⁰ sattabhariyā³¹ kodhana³² ti³³.

¹ only M. Ph. M₂ have bhūna² (= skr. bhūnahatya),
 whereas T. M₁, M₂, S. have bhūta³

² M. Ph. M₂ attāmara⁴ M. Ph. 'to; M₂ 'ti.

³ M. Ph. 'bujjhati; T. n' avalu⁵ or na va bu⁶; M₂ 'pucchati.

⁴ T. 'rūpehi na. M₂ 'veso.

⁵ M₂, M₃ tan da⁷; T. M₂ tanamena; M. tam dhamena;

Ph. tam dhammena.

⁶ M₂ 'echinda; T. 'echinnā; M₂ 'echinnam.

⁷ M₂, M₃ ekam etam; M₂ etam etam; M. yathā me tam.

⁸ T. 'echinnotha; M. 'danti; Ph. M₂ 'dati.

⁹ M. M₂ 'tā. T. M₂ 'ta. T. ānā¹⁰

¹⁰ T. 'moham; M₂, M₃ 'mohā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ T. anāsa¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ pahantāna.

¹² M. S. parinibbassath¹²; T. parinibbassa; M₂ parinibbā-
 nassath¹³. T. v' anāsava.

¹³ T. M₂, M₃ 'vaggassa uddānam; Ph. 'vaggass' udd¹⁴;
 M₂ 'katassa vaggassa udd¹⁵.

¹⁴ S. pathamo. T. 'vo.

¹⁵ T. M. Tissa; M₂ Tisīha; M₃ Tisa Siha.

¹⁶ M. Ph. arakkhiyam; M₂ tatiyam pathamam.

¹⁷ S. has for this Pāda: tatra vata mam Kimmilo; M.
 Ph. Kimilam; M₂ Kimhilattha; T. Kimbila.

¹⁸ T. M₂, M₃ metta; omitted by M₂.

¹⁹ omitted by M₂, T. M₂, M₃.

²⁰ S. 'bhariyāya; M. Ph. metta bha²⁰; M₂ bhariyō; T.
 M₂, M₃ bhariyāya.

²¹ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₂ kodhekārassa.

²² omitted by S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisō hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupanisō hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtanāṇadassanam, yathābhūtanāṇadassane asati yathābhūtanāṇadassanavipannassa hatupanisō hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirage asati nibbidāviragavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkaḥpalāśavipanno, tassa papatika³ pi⁴ na⁵ pari-pūrim gacchati. taso pi phleggu pi saro pi na paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisō hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi⁸ sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanissasampannam hoti yathābhūtanāṇadassanam, yathābhūtanāṇadassane sati yathābhūtanāṇadassanasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirage sati nibbidāviragesampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkaḥpalāśasampanno, tassa papatika⁹ pi paripūrim gacchati, taso pi phleggu pi saro pi paripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanissasampanno hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiāṇadassanam ti.

¹ M₁ samādhi alone throughout.

² M. M₁ S. ²dhimim. ³ S. pappā³

⁴ omitted by M₁. T. M₂. ⁵ S. puttā na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₂ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanissā throughout. ⁸ M₂ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₂. M₃ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanissasampannam hoti vimuttiāṇadassanam ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Ambapālīvane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū aman-tesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuva bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassasika bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³ virajjitum⁴ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-rajā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁵ caturāsītiyojanasahassāni⁶ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogulho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudda⁷ accuggato. Hoti⁸ kho⁹ so bhikkhave samayo, yam¹⁰ bahūni¹¹ vassāni¹² bahūni vassasatāni bahūni¹³ vassasahassāni¹⁴ bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci¹⁵ me bijagamabbhātagama¹⁶ — osadhitipavanappatayo¹⁷, te ussussanti¹⁸ vissussanti¹⁹ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā²⁰ bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adhuva bhikkhave saṅkhārā²¹, evam anassasika bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavaṃ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho²² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubbhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubbhāva yā kaci²³ kunnadiyo kussabbhā²⁴, ta ussussanti²⁵ vissussanti²⁶ na

¹ omitted by T. M₂. S. ² M. Ph. M₂ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₂. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁵ M₂. T. M₂. "do. ⁶ omitted by M₂; M₂ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. continue; kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₂. M₂. "bhātagama; M. Ph. M₂. T. "gāmabbhātagamā.

⁹ M₂. "vanassapatayo; T. "vanassatayo; S. "osathu"

¹⁰ M. T. ussussanti. ¹¹ T. vissussanti; omitted by M₂.

¹² T. inserts na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa; vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₂. M₂. ¹⁵ T. M₂. M₂. ta.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₂ kumā; S. kussabbhā, and it adds sabhā.

¹⁷ T. vissussanti.

bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alam vimuccetum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo patubbhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubbhavā ya kaci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahā⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alam vimuccetum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo patubbhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubbhavā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidam¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kāṇṇamūḍā Kupālā Chaddanta Mandakini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alam vimuccetum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadaci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo patubbhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubbhavā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, driyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁵ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶; tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatalam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghātī, chatalam pi pañcatalam pi catutalam pi titalam pi dvitalam

¹ M. 1a; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by S.; T. M₂, M₃ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₂ Mahiyo; S. adda sahbā.

⁵ omitted by M₂; T. tum. ⁶ M₂ sissanti. ⁷ M₂ sussanti.

⁸ M. 1a; Ph. pa; T. M₂, M₃ give it in full.

⁹ T. vāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃, S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. ya tā; M₂ oddly bhava; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₂ sussanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂.

¹⁵ omitted by M₂, T. M₂, M₃. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂, S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₂, S. continue: catu¹⁹ pi pañca²⁰ pi cha²¹ pi.

¹⁹ M₂ "kalam throughout.

pi tālamattam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti; satta-
porisam² pi mahāsamudde udakam saṅghāti, chaaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam³ pi addhaporisam⁴ pi⁵ katimattam⁶ pi⁷
jānukamattam⁸ pi gopphakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakam
saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁹ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu¹⁰ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni¹¹ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam¹² pi mahāsamudde udakam na hoti. Evam aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkharā . . .¹³ alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴
so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chattho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chatthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṁ ca
mahāpathavi Sineru ca¹⁵ pabbatarāja dhūpayanti¹⁶ sandhū-
payanti¹⁷ sampadhūpayanti¹⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakarapako ālompito¹⁹ paṭhamam²⁰ dhūpeti²¹ sandhūpeti²²
sampadhūpeti²³, evam eva kho bhikkhave chatthassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṁ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabba-
tarāja dhūpayanti²⁴ sandhūpayanti²⁵ sampadhūpayanti²⁶.
Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkharā . . .²⁷ alam vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁸ so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₁ M₂ "porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₁ M₂ porisam. ³ omitted by M₃.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ jānuka²; S. jānuka² ⁵ M₃ phulla²

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂ goppaka²

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ "pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₁ M₂ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T. M₁ M₂. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

¹² M. dhuma²; Ph. M₂ dhumā²

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ samdhumā² ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ "dhuma²

¹⁵ M. M₂ ālopito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₂ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhūmeti; M₂ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₂ sampdhūmeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₂ dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₂ dhumā²

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; T. M₁ M₂ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa patubhava ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarāja adippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yava Brahmaloḷā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa⁹ vinassamānassa¹⁰ mahatā tejokhandhena abhūbhātassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, diviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹¹ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹² catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹³ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹⁴ n' eva chārīkā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹⁶ dayhamānassa n' eva chārīkā paññāyati na masi¹⁷, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca¹⁸ pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam¹⁹ n' eva chārīkā paññāyati na masi²⁰. Evam amiccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam adbhava bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evam anassā-sikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yavañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā²¹ ayañ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca²² pabbatarāja dayhissanti vinassissanti²³ na bhavissanti²⁴ ti²⁵ aññatara dīṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M. insert ca. ² omitted by M.

³ M. Ph. adittanti; M. adisanti.

⁴ M. jāli; M. jāli; T. pali.

⁵ M. deya; T. dhaya for dayh.

⁶ M. M. acci; T. M. M. aggi.

⁷ T. M. M. gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ T. vinayasamā. ¹⁰ T. M. M. kūtāni pal.

¹¹ M. deya. ¹² M. Ph. mamsi throughout; M. mam.

¹³ M. "nassa va n' eva ek."

¹⁴ M. is here broken off; M. mamsi.

¹⁵ M. mamsi; M. omits na masi; M. mamsi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M. saddhātā.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M. ¹⁸ M. vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M.

khavo satthuno anekāni sāvakaśatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakanāṃ Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabbeṇa sabbam sasanam ājānimsu⁴, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbeṇa sabbam sasanam ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bheda parammarapā app ekacce Paranimmitavaśavattināṃ devānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu⁸, app ekacce Nimmānaratināṃ devānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu⁹, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹¹, app ekacce Yamānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹², app ekacce Tavatimsānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹³, app ekacce Cātummahārājikaṃ¹⁴ devānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁶, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁷, app ekacce gaḥapati mahāsālānaṃ śahavyatam upapajjimsu¹⁸.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad abosi 'na kho pan'¹⁹ etam²⁰ patirūpaṃ, yo 'ham'²¹ sāvakanāṃ sammasamagatiyo²² assam²³ abhisamparāyaṃ²⁴, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim²⁵ mettāṃ²⁶ bhāveyyāṃ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā sattha vassāni mettacittam²⁷ bhāvesi, sattha²⁸ vassāni mettacittam²⁹ bhāvetvā sattha samvattavivattakappe na yimāṃ lokaṃ punar³⁰ āgamaṣi³¹, samvattanāṇe³² sudam³³.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M., M₁, S. "ti.

³ T. M., M₁ "lokassa sah" ⁴ M. T. M₁ ajā^o

⁵ T. M., M₁ uppa^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₁.

⁷ Ph. na jā^o; M₁, T. M., ajā^o ⁸ M. Ph. M₁ Tuss^o

⁹ M. Ph. cātummahā^o; M₁ cātummahā^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₁, S. me tam.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'ham'; M₁ so tam. ¹² M₁ samatikkamāya.

¹³ M₁ "parāya." ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₁, S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M. mettāṃ cā^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₁ continue; samvattavivattakappe na yimāṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamaṣi (M. "im).

¹⁹ M₁ "māsu"; T. M., M₁ "mānassudam.

bhikkhave loke Abhassaruṇṇa¹ hoti², vivattaṃaṇe loke
 sunnam Brahmanimāṇam upapajati³. Tatra sudaṃ bhik-
 khave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhā ambhibhūto
 aññadattadāso vasavatti, chattiṃsakkhattum⁴ kho pana
 bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devanām indo, anekasakkhattum⁵
 rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ caturanto⁷
 vijitavi janapadatthāvariyaṇṇatto sattaratanasamānagato.
 Pare sahasaṇṇa kho pan⁸ assa puttā ahesuṇṇ sūrā virūṇṇa-
 rūpa parasenappamaddana. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-
 pariyaṇṇam adadḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya⁹
 ajjhavasi¹⁰. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā eva-
 diḍḍhayuko samāno evaṇṇaciraṇṇhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiya-
 jaraṇṇa¹¹ maraṇṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
 upayaseli, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Tam kiṇṇa
 hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammaṇṇaṃ ananubodhā appativedhā.
 Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹² sīlassa ananubodhā appativedhā,
 ariyassa¹³ samādhissa ananubodhā¹⁴ appativedhā¹⁵, ariyāya
 paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ana-
 nubodhā appativedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁶ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ
 anubuddhaṃ patividdhaṃ, ariya samādhi anubuddho¹⁷
 patividdho, ariya pañña anubuddhā¹⁸ patividdhā, ariya
 vimutti anubuddhā¹⁹ patividdhā. Uccinna bhavataḍḍhā,
 khina bhavanetti, matthi dāni puṇabbhavo ti.

¹ M. "rupago; M₁ abhassaruṇṇa; M₂ abhassaruṇṇa; T. "rupigo.

² M₁ hoti ti. T. M₁ M₂ uppa.

³ M₁ M₂ sakkakkhattum.

⁴ M₁ M₂ "satta"; T. M₂ anekasakkhā.

⁵ T. adda ahosi; M₂ adda vā asi.

⁶ M₂ catur.

⁷ M₂ "jaya.

⁸ M₂ "sup.

⁹ M₁ M₂ M₃ jara.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ M₂ omits this sentence.

¹² omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

¹³ M₁ na yidaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ "bodho.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂ "bodhā.



Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaṁ avoca Saṁmāsa:

Silaṁ samādhi pañña ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
ambuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassina³.
Iti buddho abhinnaṃ dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ⁴
dukkhass⁵ antakaro Saṁmāsa cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaraṃ
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁶ hoti catunnaṃ
ca āhāraṇaṃ nikāmaṭṭhā hoti akiccheṭṭhā akasāraṭṭhā:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaraṃ
akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhitaṃ⁶ hoti?

2. Iiṭṭha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīraṇaṃ amikkhātā acalā asampavedhī⁷. Iminā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhitaṃ⁸ hoti raṇṇo
paccantimam nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya⁹ bahirānaṃ¹⁰
paṭighātaya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare
parikkhā¹¹ hoti gambhīra c' eva vitthata ca. Iminā dutti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhitaṃ¹² hoti raṇṇo
paccantimam nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiya bahirānaṃ
paṭighātaya.

¹ M. Ph. M.₈ *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

² M.₈ "massa.

³ M.₈ "no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ T. M.₈ surakkhitaṃ; M.₁ suparikkhitaṃ; S. supari-
khatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitaṃ; M.₈ surakkhitaṃ; M.₁ suparikkhitaṃ.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M.₈ suparikkhitaṃ.

⁹ *omitted by* M.₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M.₈. S. parikkhā; T. parikkhākhata; M.₈ "kkhata;
M.₁ parikkhākhata.

¹¹ T. "parikkhitaṃ; M.₁ M.₈ "parikhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c'³ eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam⁴ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare bahu⁵ avudham sannicitam hoti salākā⁶ c'⁷ eva jevaniyā⁸ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam⁹ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathūdam hatthāroha assāroha rathikā dhanuggaha celakā⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rājavuttā pakkhaudino¹⁰ mahānagā sūrā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam¹³ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī ānātānam nivareṭṭā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam¹⁴ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare pakāro hoti ucco c'⁵ eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca¹⁵. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkharena suparikkhittam¹⁶ hoti raño paccantimam nagaram abhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighātaya.

¹ M₂ continues: bahum avudham, as further on.

² T. *vāyatho; Ph. *yāyapato; M₂ *parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. *kkhitam; M₂ *kkhatam and *kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ bahu. ⁵ T. *kā; M₂ *kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. *nikā; Ph. vedhanikam; M₂ jeganikam; T. pe-vaniyā.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. covakā; T. celakā.

⁹ Ph. M₂. S. *dāyaka. ¹⁰ M₂ *tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphalika. ¹² M. Ph. dusika.

¹³ T. M₂ *kkhatam; M₂ *kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₂. M.

Imehi¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam² hoti. Katamesam catunnam ahārānam nikāmalābhi³ hoti akicchālabhi⁴ akasiralābhi⁵?

9. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tinakattṭhodakam⁷ sannicitam⁸ hoti abbhantarānam ratiya⁹ aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹⁰ sāliyavakam sannicitam¹¹ hoti abbhantarānam ratiya¹² aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹³ tilamuggamāparappam¹⁴ sannicitam¹⁵ hoti abbhantarānam ratiya¹⁶ aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹⁷ bhesajjam sannicitam¹⁸ hoti, seyyathidam sappi navanitam telam madhu phāpitaṃ loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiya¹⁹ aparitassaya phāsuvihārāya bahirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam²⁰ catunnam ahārānam nikāmalābhi²¹ hoti akicchālabhi²² akasiralābhi²³.

Yato kho bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram²⁴ imehi²⁵ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam²⁶ hoti imesaṃ²⁷ ca²⁸ catunnam²⁹ ahārānam nikāmalābhi³⁰ hoti akicchālabhi³¹ akasiralābhi³²; idam vuccati³³ bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantimam nagaram akaramyaṃ bahirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi³⁴ samannagato hoti catunnam ca³⁵

¹ T. 'kkhatam; M. M. 'kkhitam.

² M. *adilo* hoti. ³ M. Ph. M. bahu.

⁴ T. *tina* (*sic*) kattṭho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. ratiya.

⁶ M. M. T. M. bahu; Ph. bahu.

⁷ M. *mogga*; T. M. tilamāsamuggāparappam; M. *muggāpannam*.

⁸ M. M. bahu. ⁹ M. Ph. M. *insert* kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. *continue*; akaramyaṃ bahirehi, *as further on*.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M. M. 'kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M. M. S. ¹⁴ S. *nañ ca*.

¹⁵ T. *uccati*. ¹⁶ M. M. dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhanānam abhicetasikānam¹ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikamalaḥhi hoti² akicchalaḥhi akasiralaḥhi: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo³ pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammeḥhi samannāgato hoti⁴?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare esika hoti gambhīranemā⁵ sunikkhātā acala asampavedhi abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgata-ssa bodhim⁶ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁷ araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁸ ti. Saddhāsiko⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare parikkā hoti gambhīrā c'¹⁰ eva vitthātā ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya¹¹ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya¹² pāpakāṇam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Hiriparikkho¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; savajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti¹⁴.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c'¹⁵ eva vitthato ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakāṇam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya. Ottappanupariyāyapatho¹⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

¹ S. abhi² ² omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. 'nevā; M. Ph. M. 'nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M. gha; S. pe, *the* buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M. saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M. M. saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M. hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M. ¹⁰ M. 'sato; M. Ph. ottappi kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samamāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudham sannicitam hoti salakā² c' eva jevaniya³ ca abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti⁴ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyośanākalyāṇa sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārapassa dhammā bahussuta honti dhuta vacassa paricita manasānupekkhitā dīṭhiya suppaṭividdhā. Sutavudho⁵ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samamāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahur balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidam luttharohā assāroha⁶ rathika dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadayikā⁷ ugga rājaputta palakhandino⁸ mahānāga sūrā⁹ cammayodhino dāsakaputta¹⁰ abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam paṭighatāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahāṇāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhiro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samamāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī ānātānam nivāretā nātānam pavāseta¹² abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam

¹ M. Ph. M₂ bahu.

² M. M₂ S. jevanikañ; Ph. vedanikañ.

³ M. In; Ph. M₂ pa; S. pe, then dīṭhiya.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have sutavā; M. Ph. M₂ add kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. dayakā. ⁷ M₂ tino.

⁸ S. adds papphalika. ⁹ Ph. dāsika.

¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ viriyabala. ¹¹ T. sahaveseta.

patighātaya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena sammāgato cirakatam pi cirabhasitam pi sarita anussarita¹. Satidovāriko² bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhaveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhaveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena sammāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare pakāro³ hoti ucco⁴ c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁵ ca abbhantarānam guttiya bahirānam patighātaya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇṇavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paṇṇāya sammāgato ariyāya nibbedhukāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paṇṇavāsanalepanasampanno⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhaveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhaveti; suddham attanam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena sammāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi sammāgato hoti. Katamesu catummajjhānam abhicetasikānam⁷ ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi⁸ hoti akicchalābhi⁹ akasirālabhi¹⁰?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare bahu¹¹ tinakāṭṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahirānam patighātaya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivico¹² eva kamehi¹³ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam¹⁴ savicāram¹⁵ vivokajam pitisukham¹⁶ pathamam¹⁷ jhānam¹⁸ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkhamāyā nibbāsanā.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave raño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₂ anusa^a ² M₂ dovāriko.

³ T. pānākāro. ⁴ M₂ vāpana^a

⁵ M₂ paṇṇāyavāsanalepana^a

⁶ S. abhi^a ⁷ M₂ T. *adhi* hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ T. M₂ bahu.

⁹ M. l₂; Ph. M₂ pa; S. pe, *then* pathamam jh^a

¹⁰ T. M₂ M₂ "majjib", and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitam² hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya³ bahirānaṃ patighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vāpasamā⁴ ajjhataṃ sampasādanam⁵ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānaṃsa.

22. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparāṇam⁷ sannicitam⁸ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bahirānaṃ patighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako patiya⁹ ca virāga¹⁰ upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā āekkhaṇṭhi upekkhako satima sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānaṃsa.

23. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave raṇṇo paccantime nagare bahum¹¹ bhesajam¹² sannicitam¹³ hoti, seyyathūdam¹⁴ sappi navantam¹⁵ telam¹⁶ madhu phāṇitam¹⁷ loṇam, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya¹⁸ bahirānaṃ¹⁹ patighātāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhaṃsa ca pahānā²⁰ dukkhaṃsa ca pahānā pubb²¹eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati²²pari²³suddhim²⁴ catuttham²⁵ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānaṃsa.

Imesaṃ catunnam²⁶ jhānaṇam²⁷ abhicetasikānaṃ²⁸ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalabhi²⁹ hoti akiccehalabhi³⁰ akasiralabhi³¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₂ bahu; M₇ bahum.

² omitted by M₂.

³ M. 1a; Ph. M₂ pa; S. pe, then dutiyaṃ (tatiyaṃ) jh⁴.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ M. bahu.

⁵ M₂ "mogga"; T. M₂ tilamāsamugga⁶.

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₂ bahu.

⁷ T. M₂ M₇ write always ppha⁸ * T. *ranam.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ S. pe, then catuttham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. "suddham." ¹¹ S. abhi¹².

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhā hoti akicchalābhā akasiralābhā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Mārassa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti.

LXIY.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ paṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu² ca hoti attaññu³ ca⁴ attaññu⁵ ca⁶ mattaññu⁷ ca kālāññu⁸ ca parisāññu⁹ ca puggalaparoparaññu¹⁰ ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññu¹¹ hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti¹²: suttam geyyam veyyakarapaṃ gātham udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttam geyyam¹³ . . .¹⁴ abbhutadhammaṃ¹⁵ vedallam, na yidha dhammaññu¹⁶ ti vucceya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttam geyyam¹⁷ . . .¹⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ¹⁹ vedallam, tasmā²⁰ dhammaññu²¹ ti²² vuccati. Iti dhammaññu²³. Attaññu²⁴ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tase²⁵ eva bhāsītassa attāṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attāho, ayam imassa bhāsītassa attāho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tase²⁶ eva bhāsītassa attāṃ jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attāho, ayam imassa bhāsītassa attāho' ti, na yidha attāññu²⁷ ti vucceya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tase²⁸ eva bhāsītassa attāṃ jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsītassa attāho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂. ⁴ omitted by T. M₂.

⁵ Ph. 'pariyāññu; M₂ 'pariyā; T. M₂ M₃ 'varaññu.

⁶ T. M₂ add tam. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. 1a; Ph. M₂ pa; T. M₂ M₃ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₂ S. ¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M₂.

ayam imassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho¹ ti, tasmā atthaṇṇu ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu. Attāṇṇu² ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhāṇeṇa'³ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhāṇeṇa'⁴ ti, na yidha attāṇṇu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhāṇeṇa'⁵ ti, tasmā attāṇṇu ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu⁶, attāṇṇu⁷. Mattaṇṇu ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaṇṇu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaṇṇu ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu⁸, attāṇṇu⁹, mattaṇṇu. Kalaṇṇu ca katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kalaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāya'¹⁰ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kalaṃ jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāya'¹¹ ti, na yidha kalaṇṇu ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalaṃ jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paripucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo paṭisallānāya'¹² ti, tasmā kalaṇṇu ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu, attāṇṇu, mattaṇṇu, kalaṇṇu. Parisaṇṇu ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyaparisa, ayam brāhmaṇaparisa, ayam gahapatiparisa, ayam samaṇaparisa: tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M., M₂. ⁸ S. paṭibhāṇeṇa throughout.

² omitted by T. ⁹ M₂ attā; omitted by M₂.

³ M₂ 'sallānassa throughout; T. continues: tasmā kalaṇṇu ti. Iti and so on.

thātabbam¹, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam² ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayam khattiyaparisa³, ayam brāhmaṇaparisa, ayam gaṇapatiparisa, ayam samānaparisa; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam² ti, na yidha parisāṇṇu ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyaparisa³, ayam brāhmaṇaparisa, ayam gaṇapatiparisa, ayam samānaparisa; tattha evaṃ upasāṅkamitabbam, evaṃ thātabbam, evaṃ nisiditabbam, evaṃ bhāsitabbam, evaṃ tuṇhībhavitabbam² ti, tasmā parisāṇṇu ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu, attāṇṇu, mattāṇṇu, kalāṇṇu, parisāṇṇu. Puggalaparoparaṇṇu⁴ ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena⁵ puggalā vidita honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyaṇaṃ dassanakāmo⁶, eko ariyaṇaṃ na⁷ dassanakāmo⁸. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyaṇaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena¹⁰ gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyaṇaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena¹⁰ pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā ariyaṇaṃ dassanakāmā: eko¹¹ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo¹². Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena pāsāṃso. Dve¹³ puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti. Yvāyaṃ¹⁴ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ supāti, evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ¹⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. *add* evaṃ kattabbam.

² M. la; Ph. M₃ pa i evaṃ tuṇhī²; S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī*². S. *has some dots, then evaṃ tuṇhī*².

³ Ph. 'parisaṇṇu; M₃ 'pariyaṇṇu; T. M₂ M₇, 'varaṇṇu.

⁴ T. yena.

⁵ T. M₂, adassana²; M₃ dassanānaṃ kamo; M₃ *adds* hoti.

⁶ omitted by M₃. T. M₂ M₇. ⁷ M₃ dassanānaṃ kamo.

⁸ T. tena; S. tena tena. ⁹ S. tena tena throughout.

¹⁰ M₃ omits eko sa² sotu².

¹¹ T. M₃ continue: evaṃ so ten⁹ āgena.

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₃, yo 'yam; M₃ also yo 'yam with one exception.

¹⁴ T. so 'yam.

ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammam dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammam na dhāreti. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammam na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo sutvā dhammam dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammam dhārenti: eko dhatānam⁴ dhammānam attham⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānam dhammānam attham na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁷ na⁸ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya⁹ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyam² puggalo na⁸ attham aññaya dhammam aññaya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam² puggalo attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Dve puggalā attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitaya paṭipanno na parahitaya, eko attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca¹¹. Yvāyam² puggalo attahitaya paṭipanno, na¹² parahitaya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyam puggalo attahitaya ca paṭipanno parahitaya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho¹³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁴ dāyena puggalā vūṭṭhanti. Evaṃ kho¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparojaraṇṇu¹⁶ hoti.

¹ M. ¹².

² T. M. *yo 'yam*; M. *also yo 'yam with one exception*.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammam.

⁴ M. Ph. M. *dhā* throughout.

⁵ T. M., M. *insert* na. ⁶ *omitted by T. M., M.*

⁷ T. *so 'yam*. ⁸ T. *omits all from eko to "paṭipanno"*.

⁹ *omitted by M. Ph. M.* ¹⁰ M. Ph. *insert* na.

¹¹ *omitted by M.* ¹² *omitted by M.*

¹³ Ph. S. *na*. ¹⁴ *omitted by M.*

¹⁵ Ph. M. *pariyaṇṇu*; T. M., M. *varaṇṇu*.

Imehi kha bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram piṇṇakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ³ paricchattako kovilāro⁴ paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati'⁶ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'sattapalāso⁸ dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati'¹⁰ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro jālakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni khārakajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro khārakajāto hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'khārakajāto dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₂ add pahuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by M₂.

⁴ S. M. kovilāro throughout; T. once; M. sometimes.

⁵ M. paṇṇa⁶; Ph. chinna⁶; T. sannī⁶ always; M₂ sannī⁶ or satti⁶ twice; M₂ satti⁶ once; M₂ jālakakajāto (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₂ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₂ jātakā⁹ ⁹ M₂ chadaka⁹; T. jālakatā⁹

¹⁰ M₂ chadaka⁹

¹¹ T. kāraka⁹; M₂ kuḍumalaka⁹ as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₂ kuḍumalaka⁹ ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati² ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto³ hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni paricchattako kovilāro, na cirass'⁴ eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo⁵ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro sabbaphāliphullo⁷ hoti, attamaṇā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā paricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmagnehi samappita samāgibhūta⁸ paricārenti⁹. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave paricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsavyojanāni ābhāya phuṭam¹⁰ hoti. Anuvātam¹¹ yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhavo paricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako¹² kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako 'rivice'¹⁴ eva kamehi . . . pe¹⁵ . . . paṭhamam¹⁶ jhānam¹⁷ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ¹⁸ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasamā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti²⁰ devānaṃ²¹ Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako kovilāro. Yasmim bhikkhave

¹ M₂ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika²; M. Ph. kosaka³ *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka⁴. ³ M₂ "bali"

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ samaṅgi⁵. ⁵ T. M₂ M₁ "varenti."

⁶ M₂ puṭtam. ⁷ M₂ "gatam."

⁸ *with ariyasāva[ko]* M₂ *breaks off; on the next leaf (ti) begins the Aṭṭhakaniṭṭha*. ⁹ T. satti¹⁰

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₂ M₁.

¹¹ T. M₂ M₁ "majjhā", *and likewise in the other cases*.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va'. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virūḍhā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ
 jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave
 ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ
 paricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariya-
 sāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catuttham jhā-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariya-
 sāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ
 paricchattako kovilāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariya-
 sāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upa-
 sampajja viharati, sabbaphalaphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako
 tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatisānaṃ paricchattako
 kovilāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddaṃ
 anussaventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmasa āya-
 smato saddhivihārī' amukamhā gamā vā nigamā vā agā-
 rasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . .
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ
 saddaṃ sutvā Catummahārājika⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatisā devā
 . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā
 . . . Paramimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā
 saddaṃ anussaventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmasa
 āyasmato saddhivihārī' amukamhā¹² gamā vā nigamā vā
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dittih' eva dhamme sayam
 abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

² M. Ph. insert 'va.

³ M. Ph. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ give it in full.

⁶ Ph. anussavesun throughout; T. M₁, M₂ anussavesun ti.

⁷ S. 'vihārīko. ⁸ T. āgā'

⁹ M. Ph. Catummahā'

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ repent saddaṃ anu¹¹ and so on till dittih' eva dhamme, then they have pe : sacchikatvā upa¹² viharati ti. Catummahārājikanāṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on. M₁ has after viharati ti: Iti ha tena Catummahā'

¹¹ M₁ anussavesun ti. ¹² M. Ph. amukamhā.

¹³ T. M₁, M₂, S. pe : sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttena yava² Brahmaḷokā saddo abhūṅgaṇacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khaṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa raḥogatatassa paṭisaḷḥhanassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya⁴ ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Sattthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu⁵ . . .⁶ saṅgham kho bhikkhu⁷ . . .⁸ sikkham kho bhikkhu⁹ . . .¹⁰ samādham kho bhikkhu¹¹ . . .¹² appamādam kho bhikkhu¹³ . . .¹⁴ paṭisaṅthāram¹⁵ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya¹⁶ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me¹⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yān nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā¹⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyam¹⁹, evaṃ me²⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi māma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adbhigaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātam, tassa evaṃ asā ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yān nūnāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammārānam²¹ dasseyyam, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragatō²² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamkhātataro²³ cā²⁴ ti: evam eva me²⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yān nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evaṃ me²⁶ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā²⁷ ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. 'sandhāram. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M.

⁸ M. Ph. *gahetvā throughout*. ⁹ T. 'yya.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kaṇḍamārānam.

¹² M. rasa²⁸; S. sakammā²⁹ *throughout*.

¹³ T. 'titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M. M. *omit* me.

āyasma Sāriputta sāyanhasamayam paṭisaṅhānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Sāriputta Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayham bhante rahoḡatassa paṭisaṅhānassa evam cetaso parivitaḡko udapadi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti? Tassa' mayham bhante etad ahoṡi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu' sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu' . . .¹ saṅgham' kho bhikkhu' . . . sikkham kho bhikkhu' . . . samādhim kho bhikkhu' . . . appamādam kho bhikkhu' . . . paṭisaṅthāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā' garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti. Tassa' mayham bhante etad ahoṡi 'ime kho me' dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṅ' nānāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me' ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamphātata-rā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkham adhi-gaccheyya parisuddham pariyodātum, tassa evam assa 'ayam kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṅ nānāham imam suvaṇṇanikkham gantvā kammāraṇam' dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasamphātataro ca'² ti: evam eva'³ me'⁴ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṅ nānāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me'⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. then has pe : dhammam . . . saṅgham . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . appamādam . . . paṭisaṅthāram.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. omits saṅgham kho till paṭi'

⁶ M. then has la : kusalam bh'

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₁; M₂ omits also evam.

⁹ T. 'rādanam. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₁ M₂ ca (without ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add evam.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₁; M₂ has kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₁.

parisuddhasamphātataṃ cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta⁶ bhikkhu⁷ . . . samādhiṃ kho Sāriputta⁸ bhikkhu⁹ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta¹⁰ bhikkhu¹¹ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ¹² kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalāṃ pajaheyya kusalāṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā¹ samphittena bhāsitaṃsā evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi². So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thaṇaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāravo³. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thaṇaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, saṅghe pi so agāravo⁴. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thaṇaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thaṇaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo, samādhismim pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thaṇaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continues*: sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. *sandhāraṃ*.

⁶ M. *to*. ⁷ T. M. M. *ajā*.

⁸ T. M. M. *insert* pe.

dhismim agāraṇo, appamāde pi so agāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo patisanthāre¹ sagāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṇo² dhamme³ agāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo appamāde agāraṇo, patisanthāre⁴ pi so agāraṇo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme agāraṇo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁷ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe agāraṇo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo⁹ dhamme sagāraṇo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹² sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme¹³ sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraṇo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo¹⁴ dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo samādhismim agāraṇo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṇo dhamme sagāraṇo saṅghe sagāraṇo sikkhāya sagāraṇo, samādhismim pi so sagāraṇo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. "sandhāre. ² M. la : appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya sama^a appa^a agāraṇo.

⁴ M. Ph. "sandhāre throughout. ⁵ Ph. sagā^a

⁶ Ph. thānaṃ etaṃ vi^a | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la : appamāde sa^a pati^a agā^a bh^a

⁸ Ph. sa^a sikkhāya sa^a samā^a sa^a appa^a sa^a pati^a pi so sa^a bhavissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vi^a; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa^a pati^a pi so sa^a. So vata; Ph. pa | pati^a pi so sa^a. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M. M.

¹¹ T. M. M. *continues*: sa^a sikkhāya agā^a bh^a

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa^a bhavissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa^a | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la : appa^a sa^a pati^a pi sa^a bhavissati ti thānaṃ etaṃ vi^a; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa^a sa^a pati^a pi so sa^a ti. Imassa kho aham.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo samādhismim sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kbo ahaṃ bhante Bhagavata samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. sādhu² kbo³ tvam⁴ Sāriputta⁵ imassa maya samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāsi⁶. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati⁷; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi⁸ so⁹ agāravo¹⁰. . . . So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe¹¹ agāravo¹² . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismim agāravo . . . appamāde¹³ agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati¹⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M. aja^o; M. jā^a ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. M. aja^a

⁴ M. Ph. *continues*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṅghe agā^o sikkhāya agā^o samā^o agā^o appa^o pi so agā^o ⁷ T. M. M. pe.

⁸ T. M. M. *continues*: pi so agā^o. So vata till pati^o sa^o bh^o and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . .² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhaya sagāravo . . . samādhissimā sagāravo . . . appamāde sagāravo patisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ thānam vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhaya sagāravo samādhissimā sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kha Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthareṃa attho dāṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno vīharato kincapi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādaya āsavehi cittaṃ vimacceyyā' ti, aha khvassa¹⁰ neva anupādaya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tāṃ kiṃsa hetu? Abhavitatta ti¹¹ 'ssa vacanīyam. Kiṃsa abhavitatta? Catunnam satipatthānaṃ catunnam sammappadhānaṃ¹² catunnam iddhipādānaṃ pañcannam indriyaṃ pañcannam balānaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅganam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya andāni¹³ atthā vā dāsa vā¹⁴ dvadasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya na sammādhīsayitāni na¹⁵ sammāpariseditāni¹⁶ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. adds saṅghe sa² sikkhaya sa³ samā⁴ sa⁵ appa⁶ sa⁷ pati⁸ agā⁹ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati; yo so Sā¹⁰ bh¹¹ Satthari sa¹² | la | pati¹³ pi so sa¹⁴. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. adds bhavissati ti th⁴ etaṃ vi⁵; yo so.

⁴ T. M. M. agāravo (M. M. sa⁷) bhavissati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa⁸. So vata and so on til pati⁹ agā bh¹⁰ ti n'etaṃ th¹¹ vi¹²; yo so. ¹³ Ph. sa¹⁴.

⁵ Ph. th⁶ etaṃ vi⁷.

⁷ Ph. continues; pa | pati⁸; T. M. M. pe | pati⁹.

⁸ M. inserts pi so.

⁹ M. continues; la | So vata Sa¹⁰ bh¹¹ Satthari sa¹² | la | appa¹³ sa¹⁴ pati¹⁵ pi so sa¹⁶ bh¹⁷ ti th¹⁸ etaṃ vi¹⁹; yo so Sā²⁰ bh²¹ Satthari sa²² | la | appa²³ sa²⁴ pati²⁵ pi so sa²⁶ ti. Imassa and so on. ²⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa throughout.

¹² M. "ppatthānaṃ.

¹³ M. omits all from andāni to kukkuṭiya.

¹⁴ T. inserts na. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassa kukkuṭiya evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyūn' ti; atha kho abhinibbā 'va' te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjītum. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi amāni¹ bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni² na sammāparibhāvītāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Abhāvītatta ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa abhāvītatta? Catunnam satipatthānaṃ . . . pe³ . . . ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhāvītatta ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Kissa bhāvītatta? Catunnam satipatthānaṃ . . . pe³ . . . ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni attha vā dāsa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiya sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvītāni, kiñcāpi tassa⁴ kukkuṭiya na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjeyyūn' ti; atha kho abhinibbā 'va' te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikkhāya vā mukhatundakena vā aṇḍakosam padaletvā sotthinaṃ abhinibbijjītum. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi amāni¹ bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvītāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M, 'nibbhijj' always. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi alone; T. tathāmmāni (sic).

⁴ M. 'vededatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. give the phrase in full.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi alone.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Tam kiassa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Kiassa bhāvitattā? Catunnam satipattibhānānam . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggaṣṣa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palaganjassa¹ vā palaganjante-vāsikassa² vā dissante³ vā⁴ vāsijate⁵ aṅgulipadāni⁶ dissanti aṅgutthapadāni⁷, no ca khvāssa evaṃ nānam hoti 'ettakam⁸ me aṇṇa⁹ vāsijatassa khīnam, ettakam¹⁰ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīno khīnante¹² vā¹³ nānam hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evaṃ nānam hoti 'ettakam⁸ me aṇṇa āsāvanam khīnam, ettakam¹⁰ hiyyo, ettakam¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīno khīnante¹² vā¹³ nānam hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddhikāya nāvaya vettabandhamabaddhāya¹⁴ chammasāni¹⁵ udake pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittissa vatātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutthāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭipassambhanti²¹ pātikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva sañhojanāni paṭipassambhanti pātikāni²² bhavanti²³ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala²; Ph. phalabbandassa; S. balabbandassa.

³ M. M. phala³; Ph. phalabbandanterasissa; S. balabbandantevasissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khīyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M. padāni; M. aṅgula⁷; Ph. aṅgulapadāni.

⁸ M. padāni; M. Ph. aṅgula⁸.

⁹ Ph. T. M. M. S. inserti vā. ¹⁰ S. inserti tassa.

¹¹ S. inserti vā. ¹² S. nantvera.

¹³ T. omit vā; M. has evam; S. nantvera.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. lani.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M. M. ¹⁹ T. M. M. pa¹⁹.

²⁰ T. M. M. vatthāni.

²¹ M. Ph. pariḥāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ nie¹ sutam¹. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasa kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapajjipanno aññatarasmin padese mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam², disvā³ magga okkamma aññatarasmin rukkhamale paṇṇatte asane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtan⁴ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante⁵.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam alīngitvā⁶ upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā⁷ khattiyakaṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇam vā gahapatiakaṇṇam vā mudutalanahatthapādam⁸ alīngitvā upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam khattiyakaṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇam vā gahapatiakaṇṇam vā mudutalanahatthapādam alīngitvā upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkham k'etaṃ bhante, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam alīngitvā upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā⁹ ti.

Arocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yatha etad eva tassa varam dassiḥessa pāpadhammassa asucisāṅkassasamācārassa¹⁰ paticchamakammantassa assamaṇassa samapapatiṇṇassa abrahmacāriṇṇassa¹¹ brahmacāripaṭiṇṇassa¹² antoputissa¹³ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam alīngitvā upanissideyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi¹⁴ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. sañño throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M. Ph. alīngetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₁ M₂.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ "pādim throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucisāṅk⁸ ⁸ T. "caripatisamānassa.

⁹ M. "putikassa; T. "patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₁ M₂; M₃ omits also so.

nam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccaya kayassa bheda parammarapaṇāpāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamaṃcāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇam vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇam vā gaṇapatikaṇṇam vā mudutalumahaṭṭhapādam ālīngitvā upanissidati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kayassa bheda parammarapaṇāpāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁴.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam aṃ kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā ubbo jaṅghe⁵ vethetvā⁶ ghaṃseyya⁷, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā mamsaṃ chindeyya, mamsaṃ chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiṇṇaṃ ahacca tittheyya, yaṃ vā⁸ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaṇapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sadiyeyya⁹ ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gaṇapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sadiyeyya¹¹. Dukkham l'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹² . . . atthimiṇṇaṃ ahacca tittheyya¹³ ti.

Ārocayāmi te bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁶ balavā puriso dāhāya vālarajjuyā ubbo jaṅghe¹⁷ vethetvā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . atthimiṇṇaṃ ahacca tittheyya²⁰. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccaya kayassa bheda parammarapaṇāpāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya²¹. Yaṃ

¹ T. M., M., uppa² ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kassa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghaṃseyyā.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M., ⁸ M. sadiyeyyā.

⁹ omitted by T. M., ¹⁰ T. sadiyeyyā.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. has it in full till chindeyya, then pe; atthi¹² ¹² omitted by T. M., M.,

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M., ¹⁵ M., 'yya ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam² vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam³ vā gahapatimahāsālānam⁴ vā abhivādanam⁵ sādīyati⁶, tam hi 'ssa⁷ bhikkhave hoti digharattam⁸ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda⁹ parammarapā¹⁰ apāyam¹¹ duggatim¹² vinipātam¹³ nirayam¹⁴ upapajjati¹⁵.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam¹⁶ nu kho varam¹⁷: yam¹⁸ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiya¹⁹ teladhotāya paccorasmim²⁰ pahareyya²¹, yam²² vā²³ khattiyamahāsālānam²⁴ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam²⁵ vā gahapatimahāsālānam²⁶ vā añjalikammam²⁷ sādīyeyyā²⁸ ti? 'Etad²⁹ eva³⁰ bhante varam³¹: yam³² khattiyamahāsālānam³³ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam³⁴ vā gahapatimahāsālānam³⁵ vā añjalikammam³⁶ sādīyeyya³⁷. Dukkham³⁸ h'etaṃ bhante, yam³⁹ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiya⁴⁰ teladhotāya paccorasmim⁴¹ pahareyya⁴²' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad⁴³ eva⁴⁴ tassa⁴⁵ varam⁴⁶ dussilassa . . . pe⁴⁷ . . . kasambujātassa, yam⁴⁸ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiya⁴⁹ teladhotāya paccorasmim⁵⁰ pahareyya⁵¹. Tam⁵² kissa⁵³ hetu⁵⁴? Tato nidānam⁵⁵ hi⁵⁶ so⁵⁷ bhikkhave maraṇam⁵⁸ vā nigaccheyya⁵⁹ maraṇamattam⁶⁰ vā dukkham⁶¹, na tveva tappaccaya⁶² kāyassa bheda⁶³ parammarapā⁶⁴ apāyam⁶⁵ duggatim⁶⁶ vinipātam⁶⁷ nirayam⁶⁸ upapajjeyya⁶⁹. Yaṃ⁷⁰ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo . . . pe⁷¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam⁷² vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam⁷³ vā⁷⁴ gahapatimahāsālānam⁷⁵ vā añjalikammam⁷⁶ sādīyati, tam⁷⁷ hi 'ssa⁷⁸ bhikkhave hoti digharattam⁷⁹ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda⁸⁰ parammarapā⁸¹ apāyam⁸² duggatim⁸³ vinipātam⁸⁴ nirayam⁸⁵ upapajjati⁸⁶.

4. Tam⁸⁷ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam⁸⁸ nu kho varam⁸⁹: yam⁹⁰ balavā puriso tattena⁹¹ ayopattena⁹² ādittena⁹³

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M. kissa.

⁴ T. M₁ uppa⁴; M₂ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₂ pahareyyā ti, then ārocayāmi vo bh⁵ paṭi⁵ vo bh⁵, but then yam⁵ khattiya⁵ as before.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁷ M₂ ev⁷ assa⁷ nearly always. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ T. M₂ M₃ uppa⁹ ¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya¹, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūjeyya ti? 'Etaṃ eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna adittēna⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁵ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etaṃ eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujatassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna adittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivethēyya⁸. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccaya kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaram paribhūjati, tam hi 'ssa¹² bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹³.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā adittēna¹⁴ sampajjalitena¹⁵ sajotibhūtena¹⁶ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹⁷ adittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram¹⁸

¹ M, samphali¹; M. Ph. "vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₂ M₃.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₂ M₃ pe¹ kāyaṃ.

⁵ M, samphali²; M. Ph. "vedh² * M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂ * T. M₂ M₃ uppa².

⁷ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁸ S. tassa; M₂ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of tam hi 'ssa.

⁹ T. M, uppa³; M₂ uppajjeyya ti.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. * M. 'gullhaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adbhohhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yam vā² khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhadeyyam³ pindapātam paribhūjeyya ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yam⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhadeyyam⁵ pindapātam paribhūjeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkuna ādittena⁶ sampajjalitena⁷ sajotibhūtena⁸ mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam⁹ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam¹⁰ tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya mukham¹¹ pi¹² daheyya¹³ jīvam pi daheyya . . . pe¹⁴ . . . adbhohhāgā¹⁵ nikkhameyyā¹⁶ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . . . pe¹⁷ . . . kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkuna ādittena¹⁸ sampajjalitena¹⁹ sajotibhūtena²⁰ mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam²¹ ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam tassa oṭṭham pi daheyya . . . pe²² . . . adbhohhāgā²³ nikkhameyya. Tam kissa hoti? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya²⁴. Yān ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo²⁵ . . . pe²⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhadeyyam pindapātam paribhūjati, tam hi 'ssa²⁷ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitaya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarapā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati²⁸.

6. Tam kīṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yam balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khaudhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgam. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M. 'deyya.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M_o M_r.

⁶ M. 'gulham; Ph. 'gulam. ⁷ T. M_o M_r yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M_o M_r. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M_o 'bhāgam. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulam. ¹³ T. M_o M_r uppa¹⁴

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M_o uppa¹⁶; M_r uppajjeyya ti.

gahetvā tattam¹ ayomañcam² vā ayopittham³ vā adittam⁴ sampajjalitam⁵ sajotibhutam⁶ abhinisiddāpeyya⁷ vā abhinipajjāpeyya⁸ vā, yam⁹ vā¹⁰ khattiyamahāsālānam¹¹ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam¹² vā gahapatimahāsālānam¹³ vā saddhādeyyam¹⁴ mañcapittham¹⁵ paribhujeyyā¹⁶ ti? Etad eva bhante varam: yam¹⁷ khattiyamahāsālānam¹⁸ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam¹⁹ vā gahapatimahāsālānam²⁰ vā saddhādeyyam²¹ mañcapittham²² paribhujeyyā. Dukkham²³ h'etam²⁴ bhante, yam²⁵ balavā puriso sīse²⁶ vā gahetvā²⁷ khandhe²⁸ vā gahetvā²⁹ . . . pe³⁰ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya³¹ vā³² ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave³³ . . . pe³⁴ . . . kasambujātassa, yam³⁵ balavā puriso sīse³⁶ vā gahetvā³⁷ . . . pe³⁸ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya³⁹ vā. Tam⁴⁰ kissa⁴¹ hetu? Tato⁴² nidānam⁴³ hi so bhikkhave⁴⁴ maraṇam⁴⁵ vā nigaccheyya⁴⁶ marapamattam⁴⁷ vā dukkham⁴⁸, na tveva tappaccaya⁴⁹ kāyassa⁵⁰ bheda⁵¹ parammarañā⁵² apāyam⁵³ duggatim⁵⁴ vinipātā⁵⁵ nirayam⁵⁶ upapajjeyyā⁵⁷. Yaṁ⁵⁸ ca⁵⁹ kho⁶⁰ so bhikkhave⁶¹ dussilo⁶² pāpadhammo⁶³ . . . pe⁶⁴ . . . kasambujāto⁶⁵ khattiyamahāsālānam⁶⁶ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam⁶⁷ vā gahapatimahāsālānam⁶⁸ vā saddhādeyyam⁶⁹ mañcapittham⁷⁰ paribhujati, tam⁷¹ hi⁷² 'ssa⁷³ bhikkhave⁷⁴ hoti⁷⁵ digharattam⁷⁶ ahitāya⁷⁷ dukkhāya⁷⁸, kāyassa⁷⁹ bheda⁸⁰ parammarañā⁸¹ apāyam⁸² duggatim⁸³ vinipātā⁸⁴ nirayam⁸⁵ upapajjati⁸⁶.

7. Tam⁸⁷ kim⁸⁸ manātha⁸⁹ bhikkhave, katamam⁹⁰ nu⁹¹ kho⁹² varam: yam⁹³ balavā puriso⁹⁴ uddhapādam⁹⁵ adhosiram⁹⁶ gahetvā⁹⁷ tattāya⁹⁸ lohakumbhiya⁹⁹ pakkiheyya¹⁰⁰ adittāya¹⁰¹ sampajjalitāya¹⁰² sajotibhutāya¹⁰³, so¹⁰⁴ tattha¹⁰⁵ phemuddehakam¹⁰⁶ paccamāno¹⁰⁷ sakim¹⁰⁸ pi¹⁰⁹ uddham¹¹⁰ gaccheyya¹¹¹ sakim¹¹² pi¹¹³ adho¹¹⁴ gaccheyya¹¹⁵ sakim¹¹⁶ pi¹¹⁷ tiriyaṁ¹¹⁸ gaccheyya¹¹⁹, yam¹²⁰ vā¹²¹ khattiyamahāsālānam¹²²

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₂ omits yam² vā.

³ T. mañca³; M. Ph. mañcam³ vā pittham³ (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have pati⁵ till dussalassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁷ T. M₂ M₃ uppa⁷ ⁷ omitted by S. = S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhapādam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. phetu¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by M. M₂; M₃ omits yam¹⁵, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhadeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhadeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya adittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi³ uddham⁴ gaccheyya⁵ sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya⁶ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi⁷ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammasa⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁰ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe¹² . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nīlānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parummarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā¹³. Yā ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhadeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parummarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbhaṃ: —

Yesaṃ ca mayā paribhuñjāma cīvarapīḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesaṃjaparikkharānaṃ¹⁸, tesā¹⁹ te²⁰ kāra²¹ mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṃ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā²² ti.

Evam hi vo²³ bhikkhave sikkhitabbhaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ²⁴ vā bhikkhave sampassamāneva alam eva appamādena sampādetum, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M. M. pe t yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M. M. uppa⁸. ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M. 'khāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesaṃ; M. sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M.

¹² T. kāra. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M. atthattaṃ; Ph. atthaṃ.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhāṇamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam upham lohutam mukhato uggañchi², satthimatta bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhaya hinayavattimsu³. 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādaya āsavahi cittāni vimuccimsu ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁸, te kāyassa bhedā parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vimipātāṃ nirayam upapajjimsu⁹. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum¹⁰, te kāyassa bhedā parammarapā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimsu¹¹.

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹² Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹³ Kuddalo¹⁴ nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁵ Hatthipalo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁶ Jotipalo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . .¹⁷ Arako nāma satthā ahoṣi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma¹⁸ satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti¹⁹. Ye kho pana²⁰ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. *addh* la. ² T. *uggañji*; M. Ph. *uggacchi*.

³ T. M. *hināya va* ⁴ T. *inserts* pi.

⁵ M. *ahoṣi*, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M. M. *pasādesum*. ⁸ T. M. M. *uppa*⁹

⁹ T. M. *pā*¹⁰ ¹¹ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*; S. *pe*.

¹² M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

¹³ Ph. *Kuddalako*; M. *Kudalako*.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. Ph. *si*.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjimsu⁴.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sāsāvaka-saṅghe⁵ dutthacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apunnam pasaveyya⁷ ti? 'Evam bhante'.

Yo kho⁸ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sāsāvaka-saṅghe⁹ dutthacitto¹⁰ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum¹¹ so apunnam pasaveyya, yo ekam dīṭṭhisampannam puggalam dutthacitto¹² akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaram apunnam pasavati. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpim khantīṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Na¹³ no¹⁴ sabrahmacārisu cittāni padutthāni bhavissantī ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁵ bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Arako¹⁶ nama satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāge. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakanam eyam dhammaṃ desesi¹⁷: —

2. Appakam brāhmaṇa jvitam manussānam parittam lahukam¹⁸ bahudukkham bahupāyāsam. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M_c padasesum; M_j padossum.

² T. M_c, M_j uppa¹; T. M_p, M_j sāvaka²

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ T. M_c paduttha³

⁵ T. M_c, M_j omit bahum so a⁴ pa⁵

⁶ T. paduttha⁶

⁷ Ph. na no amho; S. na traya amham; T. tato (sic) aca (sic); M_c nānā or nā tā; M_j naṇḍo āma.

⁸ T. kho; M_j yo. ⁹ T. 'to. ¹⁰ S. 'ti.

¹¹ T. M_c, M_j lahasam throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amarapam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye aggacchante khippam yeva pativigacchati² na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudakkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbham, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amarapam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake³ deve vassante udake⁴ udakabubbulam khippam yeva pativigacchati⁵ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudakkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbham, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amarapam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udake dandārājī khippam yeva pativigacchati⁶ na ciratthitikaṃ hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udake dandārājūpamam jvitam manussānam parittam⁷ lahukam⁸. . . .⁹ natthi jātassa amarapam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sigḥasotā¹⁰ hārahāriṇi, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā mulutto vā, yam¹¹ sā¹² āramati¹³, aha kho sā gacchat¹⁴ eva¹⁵ vattat¹⁶ eva¹⁷ sandat¹⁸ eva¹⁹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jvitam manussānam parittam²⁰ lahukam²¹. . . .²² natthi jātassa amarapam. Seyyathā²³ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapindam saṇṇūhitya appakasiren²⁴ eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapindūpamam jvitam manussānam parittam lahukam²⁵. . . .²⁶ natthi jātassa amarapam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam throughout.

² T. phulla^a ¹ omitted by S.

³ T. pativigacchati; M. patiga^a corr. to paṭivi^a by another hand. ² omitted by M.; T. M., omit only lahukam.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹ M. Ph. singha^a

⁵ M. yāya; Ph. sā yam; M., yam.

⁶ M. āvattati; Ph. āvattati; S. dharati.

⁷ S. 'te ca; T. M., only 'te. ¹¹ S. 'te ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ²¹ omitted by T. M., M.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. this simile is missing. ²⁶ M. la.

ayokatahe mamsapeṣi¹ pakkhittā² khippam yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapeṣipamam manussānam jivitaṃ parittam lahukam⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amarapaṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjha⁶ āghātanam niyyamānā yaṃ ād eva pādapaṇ⁷
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁹ vaddhassa¹⁰ santike 'va¹⁰ nara-
passa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam¹¹ jivitaṃ
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyasam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amarapaṇam ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam
satthivassasahassāni ayuppamānaṃ ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatika
kumārīka ślāmpateyya ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānam cha¹ eva ābādha ahesum: sītaṃ
uḥḥam jighaccha² pipāsa necāro passavo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave³ Arako sattha evaṃ dighāyukesu manussesu
evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakānam evaṃ
dhammaṃ desessati⁴ 'appakam brāhmaṇa jivitaṃ manussā-
nam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyasam. Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amarapaṇam' ti. Etarahi kho⁵ tam⁶
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadēyya 'appakam jivitaṃ
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyasam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amarapaṇam' ti. Etarahi kho⁷
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jivati, so vassasataṃ appam vā bhiyyo⁸.
Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jivanto tīpi yeva utusatāni
jivati: utusataṃ hemantānam, utusataṃ gimhānam, utusa-
tam vassānam. Tīni kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jivanto
dvādasā⁹ yeva māsasatāni jivati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. 'pesiṇā.² M. Ph. 'ttāya.³ T. M., paṭivijjhati.⁴ omitted by T. M., M.⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.⁶ T. vajjham.⁷ T. padam.⁸ omitted by S.⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.¹⁰ omitted by T. S.¹¹ S. gāvi.¹² T. M., M., digh.¹³ T. bhikkhu.¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M., M., desessanti.¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.¹⁶ M. S. add vā.¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M., M., sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jivanto catuvisatim² yeva addhamāsasatāni jivati: atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jivanto chattimsam⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jivati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jivanto dvesattatī⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhunjati: catuvisatim⁷ bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim⁸ bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvisatim⁹ bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim¹⁰ mātuthannāya¹¹ saddhim bhattantarāyena¹². Tat¹³ ime bhattantarāya¹⁴: kupito pi bhattam na bhunjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhunjati, vyādhito¹⁵ pi bhattam na bhunjati, uposathiko¹⁶ pi bhattam na bhunjati, alābhakena¹⁷ pi bhattam na bhunjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, ayuppamāṇam pi samkhātam¹⁸, utū pi samkhātā, samvachcharū¹⁹ pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā²⁰ pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindiva²¹ pi samkhātā, bhatta pi samkhātā, bhattantarāya pi samkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthāra karaniyaṃ sāvakanam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upadāya, katam vo taṇ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā paṇadattha, mā pacchā vipparisāro ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo ambhakaṃ anusāsanti ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₂ M₃ "sam.

² M. Ph. "ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₂ M₃ "ti.

⁴ S. atthaddha.

⁵ Ph. M₂ "sa.

⁶ Ph. "ti c'eva; M₂ "sattatimsam ñeva.

⁷ M. "ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₂ "tarāya; M₂ "tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₂ tatth¹¹. ¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ byasatto.

¹² M₂ upāsako. ¹³ M₂ āla¹⁴. ¹⁴ T. "tā.

¹⁵ T. M₂ M₃ utasam¹⁶.

¹⁶ T. M₂ M₃ māsaddhamāsā (T. "māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvagga¹ sattamo².Tass³ uddānam:

Hiri suriyam⁴ nāgarām⁵ upamā dhammaññū⁶ pārichattakam⁷
Sakkatvā⁸ bhāvanam⁹ aggī Sunetta-Arakena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Apattim jānāti, anāpattim² jānāti, lahukam apattim
jānāti, garukam apattim jānāti, silava hoti pātimokkha-
samvārasamvuto viharati ācārāgocarasampanno amumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassari samādaya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, ca-
tuṇṇam jhānaṇam abhicetasikanam³ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihāraṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi,
āsavānam⁴ khaya⁵ ānāsavam cetovimuttim pañnavimuttim
diṭṭhi⁶ eva dhamme sayam abhinna sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.⁷

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Apattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam apattim
jānāti, garukam apattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ¹ assa
pātimokkhaṇi vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattāni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catuṇṇam
jhānaṇam abhicetasikanam² diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇam

¹ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam; T. M., M., 'vaggassa udd'

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisam.

⁴ Ph. nāma; omitted by M. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M., sakkatam; T. sakkattam; S. sakkaccam.

⁷ T. M., M., bha⁸; Ph. vacanam.

⁸ Ph. 'kenānussāni; S. 'kenānussāsani; T. M., M., te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M., ¹⁰ S. abhi¹¹

nikāmalābhi¹ hoti akicchalābhi² akasiralābhi³, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ⁴ diṭṭhi⁵ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīthe hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi⁷ hoti akicchalābhi⁸ akasiralābhi⁹, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhi¹⁰ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukam āpattiṃ jānāti, garukam āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānussakena² . . .³ yathakāmanūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhi⁴ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M_o. * S. abhi⁶

² M. la; Ph. pa; M_o is here somewhat in disorder.

³ M. Ph. "mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁴ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laṅkam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, catunnam jhānaṇam . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu² vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laṅkam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan'assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattinī suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānaṇam . . . pe¹ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānam khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laṅkam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asaṃhiro, catunnam jhānaṇam . . . pe¹ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānam khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M_o. M₇. ² T. M_o. M₇ pe : laṅkam.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits ditṭhadhamma⁵.

⁵ M. Ph. "nañ ca." ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sikkāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten⁴ upasankāmi, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyaṃ' ti.

2. Ye⁵ kho traṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya tirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti, ekamsen⁶ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁷: n⁸ eso dhammo, n⁸ eso vinayo, n⁸ etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho traṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya tirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sampvattanti ti, ekamsen⁶ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁷: eso⁹ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then āsavānaṃ; omitted by T. M., M.*

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., M.*

⁴ T. M, yo. ⁵ S. 'sena. ⁶ T. 'ti.

⁷ Ph. repeats here n⁸eso dh⁸ till dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarāṇasamathā¹ dhammā² uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya³. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativāyā dātabbo, amūhāvinayo dātabbo, paṭināṭakaraṇaṃ⁴ dātabbaṃ⁵, yebbhuyasika dātabba⁶, tassapāpiyyasika dātabba⁷, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarāṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya ti.

Vinayavaggo⁹ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti
Sasanaṃ utthamavagge dasa paḷi adhikarāṇasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkayadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmaṇṇo bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doṣo bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samāno hoti . . .¹⁰ bahitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹¹ nissuttattā¹² sotthiko¹³ hoti . . . nimhātattā¹⁴ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁵

¹ M. adhikarāṇadhammā samathā. * T. upa⁶

² T. M. M. paṭināṭakā karetabbā (M. karetabbhaṃ) for paṭi⁶ da⁶. ³ omitted by S. ⁴ omitted by T. M. S.

⁵ T. M. M. vago nīṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhaṃ.

⁶ S. tatiyo.

⁷ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁸ M. adharāṇa⁷ " M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ M. Ph. niyu⁸

¹⁰ M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. nimhātattā; T. taphātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .⁴
 arakattā⁵ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkaḃyaditthi arako⁶ hoti, vicikicchā arako⁷ hoti,
 silabbataparāmaṃso arako hoti, rāgo⁸ arako hoti, doṣo
 arako hoti, moho arako hoti, māno arako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammaṇaṃ arakatta
 arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto
 hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁹.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,
 araddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññava hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁹.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā
 dakkhineyyā añjalikarāṇiyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-
 kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccā-
 nupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭisamvedi satatam
 samitam abbokinnam cetasa adhimuccamāno paññāya
 pariyoḡahamāno. So asavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ
 paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinna saacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M., M., arakattā; S. omits this phrase.

³ M., arako; T. omits hoti. ⁴ M., arattā.

⁵ M., ar⁶ throughout. ⁶ T. taphā.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. adds Samanavaggo navamo; Ph. adds vaggo; then
 M. has tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. give the following addāna:

Bhinnā samānabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M.
 nhātako veda⁹)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. mmīno) desitā te
 Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa = dakkh⁹

Aṅguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo ahuneyyo² . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh³ ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭi-samvedi satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasa adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam asavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo ahuneyyo . . .⁵ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh¹ ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccānupassi viharati aniccasaññi aniccapaṭi-samvedi satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasa adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhagiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti . . .² upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .³ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁵ uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo ahuneyyo⁶ . . .⁷ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikarāṇiyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

1. Satt¹ ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā² . . .³ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānupassi viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmim anattānupassi viharati . . .⁵ cakkhusmim⁶ khayanupassi viharati . . .⁷ cakkhusmim vāyānupassi viharati . . .⁸ cakkhusmim virāgānupassi viharati . . .⁹ cakkhusmim nirodhānupassi¹⁰ viharati¹¹ . . .¹² cakkhusmim¹³ patinissaggānupassi viharati . . .¹⁴ sotasmim . . .¹⁵ ghanasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . pho-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M., add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M., M., add pah⁶ ⁶ M. Ph. add pah⁷

⁸ T. M., M., omit this phrase.

⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ M. la.

ṭhabbesu . . .² dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāpe . . .³ sota-
 viññāpe . . . ghanaviññāpe . . . jivhāviññāpe . . . kāya-
 viññāpe . . .⁴ manoviññāpe . . .⁵ cakkhasamphasse . . .⁶
 sotasaṃphasse . . .¹ ghanasaṃphasse . . . jivhasaṃphasse
 . . . kāyasaṃphasse . . .² manosamphasse . . .³ cakkhu-
 samphassaṃjāya⁴ vedanāya . . . sotasaṃphassaṃjāya vedanāya
 . . . ghanasaṃphassaṃjāya vedanāya . . . jivhasaṃphassaṃjāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasaṃphassaṃjāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassaṃjāya⁴ vedanāya⁵ . . . rūpasāññāya . . . sadda-
 sāññāya . . . gandhasāññāya . . . rasasāññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 sāññāya . . . dhammasāññāya . . . rūpasāñcetanāya . . .
 saddasāñcetanāya . . . gandhasāñcetanāya rasasāñcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasāñcetanāya . . . dhammasāñcetanāya . . .
 rūpataphāya . . . saddataphāya . . . gandhataphāya . . .
 rasataphāya . . . phoṭṭhabbataphāya . . . dhammataphāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .³
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . saññākharakkhandhe . . . viññānākkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. *ṭṭhā throughout*.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. insert pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. adds the following uddāsa:

Cha dvārārammaṇe¹ ettha viññāṇe² ca phāṇe³
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti viṣuṃ aṭṭha
 saññā sañcetanā taphā vitakke⁴ vicāre ca
 gocārassa viṣuṃ aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca paccāke
 soḷase⁵ attamaḷe⁶ aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamam aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhīdite⁷su sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavisatī suttāni
 ahunēyye ca vaggite ahunēyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaśaññā, paṇāsaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, subbaloke anabhīratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyā . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . .⁸ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohaṣṣa . . . kodhaṣṣa . . . upanāhaṣṣa . . . mākhassa . . . paṭāsassa . . . issāya⁹ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāthēyyassa . . . thambhaṣṣa . . . sārāmbhaṣṣa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādaṣṣa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . paṇāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₁ M₂ pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₁ insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imāssa; M₁ M₂ issa.

Idam² avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

² *these two phrases are missing in S.*

³ Ph. adds: Saṅkavareṇa (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṅkhittena ca. Then: [vi] rāgānupassī viharatī paṭinissaggānupassī viharatī ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhināya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pīthi⁴ (*sic*) passaddhi⁴ samādhi⁴ upekkhā⁴. Rāgassa bh⁴ abhināya ime satta dh⁴ bh⁴ ti. Rāgassa bh⁴ abhi⁴ satta dh⁴ bh⁴. Katame satta? Anicca-sannā, anatta⁴ and so on, *as above*, till the end.

⁴ M. Ph. sattanipātam; T. M., M. sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattam; S. niṭṭhito; M., adds: siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharatī Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikāyā yānikāyā vatthukāyā anuṭṭhitāya paricī-
tāya susamāradhāya atthānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame attha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na papakaṃ
supinaṃ passati, manussaṇaṃ piyo hoti, amanussaṇaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā visaṃ vā sattham
vā kaṃati, uttarim⁵ appativijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikāyā yānikāyā vatthukāyā anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāradhāya ime atthānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettāṃ bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññejanā⁸ honti⁹ passato upadikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Pannāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante. ⁴ M. n'assa. ⁵ Ph. M. 'ri.

⁶ M. appamādam. ⁷ M. anu. ⁸ M. M. 'no.

⁹ M. hoti.

Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va' paṇe manasānukampi² pahūtamariyo³ paka-
 roti⁴ puññaṃ.
 Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhavim vijetva⁵ rājisayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyaya⁸
 assameḍhaṃ purisameḍhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggalam,
 mettassa cittaṣṣa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabha taragaṇā va sabbe.
 Ye na hanti na ghāteti na jinati¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettassa¹³ sabbabhūtaṇaṃ¹⁴, veraṃ tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Atth¹ ime bhikkhave hetā attha¹⁵ paccaya¹⁶ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁷ paññāya appatīladdhāya paṭilabhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pari-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkha Satthāraṃ upanissāya vi-
 harati aññataram va garuṭṭhāniyaṃ¹⁷ sabrahmacāriṃ¹⁸,
 yatth¹ assa tibbam hirottappaṃ paccupatthitam hoti pemaṇ
 ca gāraṇo ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya
 paṭilabhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya paripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. "lam. ² Ph. T. M₂. M₂ ca; M₂ pi.

³ Ph. M₂. M₂ "pam. ⁴ Ph. M₂ bahuta⁴.

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitva.

⁷ S. rājisayo; M₂ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rājisayo.

⁸ S. "cariyaga. ⁹ M₂ samā⁹.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā¹⁰; T. M₂. M₂ vācā¹⁰; M₂ vācariyabayaṃ (*sic*).

¹¹ M₂ jā¹¹; T. M₂ pānati. ¹² T. jānapaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. "lani; M₂ sabbhūtaṇaṃ.

¹⁵ *omitted by M₂*.

¹⁶ T. M₂ "cārikāya and "cāriyikāya, also "cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₂ "nikam throughout; T. "nika; M₂ garuṭṭhakam;
 M₂ sabrahmacārikam. ¹⁸ M₂ "cāri throughout.

3. So tam Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto^{*} aññatarāṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ^{*} sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbhaṃ hirottappam paccupatthitam hoti pemaṃ ca garavo ca, te^{*} kalena kilam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṭhāti: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko^{*} attho^{*} ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭaṃ c'eva^{*} vivaranti^{*}, anuttānikataṃ^{*} ca uttānikaronti^{*}, anekavihiteṣu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyeṣu dhammeṣu kaṅkham pativinodenti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabbhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

4. So tam dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti: kayavūpakāsena ca cūṭavūpakāsena ca. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabbhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesse vājjesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabbhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sāttham^{*} savyaūjanam^{**} kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa^{††} dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā^{‡‡} vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilabbhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

^{*} S. viharati. ^{*} T. M. M. "nikam throughout.

^{*} S. so. ^{*} T. M. M. kvattho. ^{*} M. avivarass' eva.

^{*} S. vivaranti. ^{*} T. 'kaṇ. ^{*} M. uttānim ka^{*}

^{*} T. M. sāttha; Ph. M. sāttham throughout.

^{**} T. M. "nā throughout.

^{††} M. rūpāya; T. M. rūpassa throughout.

^{‡‡} M. Ph. M. dhātā throughout.

7. Āraddhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya tāmava dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadbuṛo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānakathiko² hoti atiracchanakathiko, sāmāṃ vā dhammāṃ bhāṣati, param vā ajjheṣati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhavaṃ nātimaññati. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati³ iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti⁴ vedanā⁵, iti⁶ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁷ iti saṅkhārā . . .⁸ iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo⁹ ti. Ayam bhikkhave atṭhamo¹⁰ hetu atṭhamo¹¹ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri evaṃ sambhāventi: ayam¹² kho¹³ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth¹⁴ assa tībbaṃ hīrotappam paccupatṭhitam hoti¹⁵ pemaṇ ca gāraṃ ca; addha ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya¹⁶ garuttāya¹⁷ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya okkībhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho pañāyaṃ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹⁸ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth¹⁹ assa tībbaṃ hīrottappam paccupatṭhitam hoti²⁰

¹ M₁ omits this passage. ² T. M₂ M₃ ānanda²

³ omitted by T. M₂. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₂ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁹ S. piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya.

¹⁰ S. garuttāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāraṇo ca, te¹ kālana kalam upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇṇati: Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho³ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṇṇa⁴ c'eva⁵ vivaraṇti⁶, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhatṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati⁷ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

12. Tam⁸ kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁹ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti; kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam¹⁰ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

13. Silavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvara¹¹ samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannīcayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇa majhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇa sāttham¹² savyañjanaṃ¹³ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹⁴ dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā vacasa paricita manasānupekkhiṭṭa diṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

15. Araddhavīriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadubbho kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvaya samvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₁. M₂ kvattho. ³ M₃ avivaṇṇa.

⁴ M₂ ca. ⁵ S. viraṇṇanti. ⁶ M₃ passati without ti.

⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ M₃ ubhayena.

⁹ M₂ here sātthā. ¹⁰ M₂ "nā. ¹¹ M₂ here "rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānākaṭṭhiko¹ atiracchānākaṭṭhiko, sāmaṇ² va dhammam bhāsati, param va ajjhesati³, ariyam va tanhābhavam uatimānati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayanupassī viharati 'ti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saṅha . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthaṅgamo⁶ ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmānāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha hetā attha paccayā adibrahmacariyikāya paṇṇāya appatīladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiypasamsi ca hoti piyagarahi ca⁶ labhakāmo ca⁶ sakkarakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchaditthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁸ ca⁶ abhāvāniyo ca.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi atthahi?

¹ T. anākaṭṭhito; M₁ anākaṭṭhiko; M₂ ananda⁶

² T. M₁ sāmānīyam. ³ M₂ ajjhesati.

⁴ M₂ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₂ ahirimā; S. ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagaraṇi ca na labhakāmo ca¹ na sakkarakāmo ca² luriṇā ca hoti³ ottappi ca appiccho ca sammadiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu labhakāmo ca hoti sakkarakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo⁴ ca⁵ akālanū ca amattanū ca asuci ca⁶ bahubhāṇi ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo⁹ ca hoti amanāpo¹⁰ ca agaru¹¹ ca abhāvanīyo¹² ca¹³.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na labhakāmo ca hoti na sakkarakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālanū ca mat-tanū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇi ca¹⁴ na¹⁵ akkosakapari-bhāsako¹⁶ ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh¹ ime² bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma⁷

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā⁹

¹⁰ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹¹ M. Ph. M_s. S. anakko¹²

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime³ attha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca⁶ dukkhañ⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā viparināmadhamma,
ete ca hatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ viparināma-
dhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na¹⁰ matthentī cittam anutthato no¹¹
paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpita¹² atthagata¹³
na santi,

padan ca hatvā virajam asokam sammappajānati bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave pathujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi² bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M_o M_o put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M_o. ³ T. attha 'me; M_o attha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M_o M_o.

⁵ M. S. yasayaso; T. M_o M_o put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M_o S. ⁷ M. M_o S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M_o. ⁹ Ph. ape¹⁰ ¹¹ M_o me.

¹² Ph. M_o vidhāsita. ¹³ M. Ph. atthagā¹⁴

¹⁵ T. M_o insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyaso¹, kin nānākarauaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena ti? 'Bhagavammulaka² no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettika³ Bhagavampatisaraṇa⁴; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etaṃssa bhāsitaṃssa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessanti⁵ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave samātha sādhuṃ manasikurotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagava etad avoca:—

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti patisaṃcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁶ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati paṇaṃsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti patisaṃcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁷ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, paṇaṃsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannam lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannam yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannam paṇaṃsam anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiya jarāya⁸ maraṇena⁹ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati lābho. So iti patisaṃcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁶ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M. 'yāso; M. Ph. M. S. 'yaso.

² M. bhavaṃ; Ph. bhavammānnettika.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. jarāmaraṇa.

⁶ M. jānāti.

⁷ Ph. M. bhavaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. la.

⁹ M. jānāti.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-
sañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho
aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathabhatam
pajanāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādaya tiṭṭhati,
alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na
pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati,
nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ
na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādaya
tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati. So⁴
uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati,
uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭiviruj-
jhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭi-
virujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahino⁶ parimuccati
jātiya jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁸ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma-
nassehi upāyāsehi⁹, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso, ayaṃ adhippāyaso¹⁰, idam
nānakaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakaṃssa assutavataṃ puthu-
janena ti.

Lābho alābho ca¹¹ yaso¹² ayaso¹³ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhañ ca¹⁴ dukkhaṃ¹⁵:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,

ete ca ūatvā satimā samedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itthaṃsa¹⁶ dhammā na mathenti¹⁷ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātam eti.

¹ T. *M.* *pad* upp^o pasamsā before upp^o nindā.

² *M.* *janāti*. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ *M.* inserts pi. ⁶ *M.* Ph. 'hinno.

⁷ T. *M.*, *M.* *jarāmara*.

⁸ T. *M.* *yaṃso*; *M.* S. *yaṃso*; *M.* *adhippāyo*.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. *M.* *M.*

¹⁰ *M.* S. *yaṃyaṃso*; T. *M.*, *M.* *yaṃso yaṃso*.

¹¹ omitted by *M.* *M.* S. ¹² *M.* *M.* S. add ca.

¹³ *M.* *itthaṃsa*; Ph. *itthaṃsa*. ¹⁴ Ph. *pasenti*.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpita¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca natvā virajañ asokañ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ arabbha bhikkhu amantesi:—

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attavipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam paravipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam attasampattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālana kalam parasampattim paccavekkhita hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Labhena bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁸ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna¹⁰ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ labhaṃ abhihūya¹¹ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .¹² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ¹³ ayasaṃ¹⁴ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

¹ Ph. M. vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M. atthagā; M. atthagā; M. attha.

³ omitted by M. T. "dinna"

⁴ Ph. M. T. M. "dinna" M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M. Ph. M. T. "dinna"

⁶ M. T. M. "dinna" M. M. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M.

... uppannam asakkāram ... uppannam pāpicchatam ...
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhihhuyya¹ vihareyya. Katha²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham
 abhihhuyya³ vihareyya ... pe⁴ ...⁵ Yam hi⁶ssa bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhihhuyya⁷ viharato uppajjeyyū
 āsavā vighātāparilāhā, uppannam lābham abhihhuyya⁸ vi-
 harato evamsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti. Yam
 hi⁹ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave uppannam alābham ...¹¹ uppannam ya-
 sam ... uppannam āyasam ... uppannam sakkāram ...
 uppannam asakkāram ... uppannam pāpicchatam ...
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhihhuyya¹² viharato uppaj-
 jeyyū āsavā vighātāparilāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
 hhuyya¹³ viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam
 lābham abhihhuyya¹⁴ vihareyya¹⁵, uppannam alābham ...¹⁶
 uppannam yasam ... uppannam āyasam ... uppannam
 sakkāram ... uppannam asakkāram ... uppannam pā-
 picchatam ... uppannam pāpamittatam abhihhuyya¹⁷
 vihareyya. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitab-
 bham: —

5. Uppannam lābham abhihhuyya¹⁸ viharissāma¹⁹, up-
 pannam alābham ...²⁰ uppannam yasam ... uppannam
 āyasam ... uppannam sakkāram ... uppannam asak-
 kāram ... uppannam pāpicchatam ... uppannam pāp-
 amittatam abhihhuyya²¹ viharissāma²² ti. Evam hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M., S. twice. ² M₂. S. kiñ.

³ M. T. M., M., S. twice.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ gives it in full; M. has la, Ph. M₂ have pa
 after alābham.

⁵ M. twice. ⁶ T. hi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ pa.

⁸ M. S. twice; M. omits vihareyya.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

¹⁰ M. T. M., S. twice.

¹¹ M. M., S. twice; M₂ omits abhi¹⁰

¹² M₂ vihareyyāma; omitted by M₁.

¹³ M. M₂ pa.

¹⁴ M₂ vihareyyāma.

Agguttara, part IV.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmim viharati Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū amantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam attavipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam paravipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam attasampattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam parasampattim paccavekkhita hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavapo³ mahārāja uttarāya⁴ disāya⁵ dakkhiṇam⁶ disam gacchati kenaci-d-eva karuṇyema. Assosi kho Vessavapo mahārāja āyasmanto Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desentassa: sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam attavipattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam paravipattim⁷ paccavekkhita hoti; sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam attasampattim paccavekkhita hoti, sādhavuso bhikkhu kalena kalam parasampattim paccavekkhita hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavapo mahārāja seyyathā pi nāma bhūva puriso sammūjitam⁸ vā bhāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāham samunījeyya⁹, evam eva Mahisavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam antarahito devesu Tāvatissehu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavapo mahārāja yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yaggha¹⁰ mārisa¹¹ jāneyyāsi esō āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmim Sam-

¹ T. Dhvajā; M. Ph. S. Vatta^a *always*; M₁ Dhajoli *always*; M₂ Dhvajā^a *always*; M₃ Dhavalikāyam, *else Dhvajā*^a ¹ *omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.*

² Ph. M₂ *vanno throughout*; T. *vano*; M₂ M₃ *vano throughout*.

³ S. *uttara*; T. M₂ M₃ *uttarassam disāyam*.

⁴ M. M₂ S. *dakkhiṇa*^a.

⁵ T. *continues*: attasampattim paccā^a hotti ti; M₂ M₃ attasampattim para^a paccā^a hotti ti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ *sami*^a ⁸ M. Ph. *sami*^a.

⁷ M₂ *pucchamāsiya (sic)*.

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam¹ bhikkhūnam evam dhammaṃ deseti²; sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhita³ hoti, sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim . . .⁴ attasampattim⁵ . . . parasampattim paccavekkhita⁶ hoti⁷ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammūjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvattīpessa antarāhito Mahisavattimsim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajalikāyam⁸ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁹ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasma Uttaro ten¹⁰ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Uttaram abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tūto kho Sakko devānam indo āyasantam Uttaram etad avoca 'saccam kira bhante āyasma Uttaro bhikkhūnam evam dhammaṃ desesi: sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhita¹¹ hoti, sādhaṃvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim . . .¹² attasampattim . . . parasampattim paccavekkhita¹³ hoti¹⁴ ti? 'Evam devānam inda¹⁵ ti. 'Kim pan¹⁶ idam¹⁷ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam paṭibhānam¹⁸ udahutassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹⁹ ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya²⁰ pi²¹ idh²² ekacce viññā purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti²³. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā avidure mahādhannarāsi²⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhanham²⁵ āhareyya kacehi²⁶ pi piṭakehi²⁷ pi ucchāṅgehi²⁸

¹ T. Dhava¹ * T. dosesi.

² S. *has*: pe = parasampattim paccas² hoti ti.

³ M. Ph. M₂ pa. * omitted by T.

⁴ T. M. Dha⁴

⁵ Ph. sammukhe; M₂ mukhe; T. sammukho; M₃ M₂ sammukhe. * M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. * S. pana.

⁶ S. 'bhāgam; M. Ph. M₂ insert upādāya.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. * omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

⁸ M₂ T. M₂ ajā⁸; M₂ jānanti. * M₂ 'thāna⁸

⁹ M₂ thāna⁹. * S. kacehi; M. Ph. M₂ kacehi.

¹⁰ S. sasakehi.

¹¹ Ph. uccaṅgehi; M₂ ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchāṅkehi.

pi añjali¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam² mahā-
janakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imāṃ
dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho
devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶
vyākareyya⁷ ti? 'Amunha mahādhañña⁸ rāsīmha⁹ āharāma
ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyā-
kareyya⁷ ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ¹⁰ kiñci
subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ tam tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato
sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayā¹¹ c'āññe¹²
ca bhaṇāma¹³ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yava¹⁴ subhā-
sitaṃ¹⁵ idam¹⁶ āyasmata Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ,
sabbaṃ tam tassa¹⁷ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁸ mayā c'āññe¹² ca
bhaṇāma¹³ ti¹⁹. Ekam²⁰ idam bhante Uttara²¹ samayaṃ
Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe²² pabbate acira-
pakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho²³ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ
ārabbha bhikkhu amantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu
kālena kalam attavipattiṃ paccavekkhita hoti, sādhu bhik-
khava bhikkhu kālena kalam paravipattiṃ . . .²⁴ attasam-
pattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ²⁵ paccavekkhita hoti. Atthahi
bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhihato pariyādinnacitto²⁶
Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-
mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhihato . . . pe²⁷ . . .

¹ T. M₂ M₁ angulihī. ² omitted by S.

³ M₂ dhaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña⁸; M₂ here corr. to 'dhañña', and it continues:
yade dhañssa (sic) dapaṃā ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₂ āyā. ⁹ omitted by M₂.

¹⁰ T. māññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yava.

¹² M. Ph. M₁. S. 'tañ c'idam; T. M₂ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₂ has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayam . . .
bhaṇāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evam. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₂ Kiccha¹⁹ ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₂.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₂. T. 'dippa²².

²² M. Ph. M₂. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna-citto¹ Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-citto² Devadatto apāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sallu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhihūyya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihūyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Katha⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhihūyya⁸ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁹ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihūyya¹⁰ vihareyya? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhihūyya¹¹ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāha, uppannam lābham abhihūyya¹² viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāha na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .¹³ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhihūyya¹⁴ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāha uppannam pāpamittatam abhihūyya¹⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāha na honti. Idam kho¹⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhihūyya¹⁷ vihareyya¹⁸, uppannam alābham . . .¹⁹ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihūyya²⁰ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ Ph. T. "diguu" ² Ph. M₂. T. "diguu"

³ M. M₂. T. S. *twice*; M₃ omits *abhi*⁴

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. ⁵ M. M₂. T. M₃. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. *kūci*. ⁷ M. M₂. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₂. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₃ has *abhihūyya twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* *pama*. ¹³ M. M₂. T. M₃. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. "yyam; M. "yyama.

9. Uppannam lābham abhūbhūya¹ viharissāma, uppannam alābham . . .² uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhūbhūya³ viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvata⁴ bhante Uttaro manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhūyo upāsaka upāsikāyo, nāyam dhammapariyāyo kismīci⁵ patitthito⁶; Uggahatu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpamāta bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu⁷ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam. Atthasamhito⁸ āyam bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁹ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto'¹ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balava'² ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pasādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā³ vadamāno⁴ vadeyya, 'tibharāgo'⁵ ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim⁶ annatra⁷ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane⁸ mattanā jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena⁹ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum¹⁰?

2. Tatr' idam¹¹ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹² hoti.

¹ all MSS. double it. ² M. la; Ph. M. pa.

³ M. Ph. M. S. ettavata. ⁴ M. kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M. upatthito. ⁶ M. omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. "sañhito; M. M. "sañhito; M. M. atthahiso.

⁸ M. akatibrahma; S. "yako; T. "yāyiko.

⁹ M. bhagava. ¹⁰ omitted by M.

¹¹ M. tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kim; omitted by M.

¹³ T. mannatha; M. maññayya; M. aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M. M. "nesu. ¹⁵ S. yeli.

¹⁶ S. "tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idam; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. "kāya; M. "kā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā aloketabbā hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹ samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam aloketi 'evam me² puratthimam³ disam⁴ alokayato nabhūjja domanassa pāpaka⁵ akusala dhammā anvāssavissanti⁶ ti'. Iti ha tattha⁷ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā aloketabbā hoti . . .⁸ uttara disā⁹ aloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhinā disā¹¹ aloketabbā¹² hoti . . . addham ulloketabbam¹³ hoti¹⁴ . . . adho oloketabbam¹⁵ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁶ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁷ samannāharitvā Nando anudisam¹⁸ anuvileketi 'evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nabhūjja domanassa pāpaka akusala dhammā anvāssavissanti¹⁹ ti'. Iti ha tattha²⁰ sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti²¹.

Idha bhikkhave Nando patisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram²² ahāreti²³ neva davāya na madāya²⁴ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāya vilūpasparatiyā brahmacariyanuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessanti, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phasuvihāro ca' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānyogasmim²⁵ hoti.

¹ omitted by M₂. ² Ph. 'sa; omitted by M₂.

³ M₂ M₃ 'mā. ⁴ M₂ M₃ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₂ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₂ T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. ¹⁰ M₂ disaloka.

¹¹ Ph. S. 'bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ 'bbā; S. 'bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₂ M₃ 'bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. 'sa. ¹⁶ T. 'disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₂ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. ahāre. ²⁰ M₂ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₂ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiya paṭhamam yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiya majjhimam yāmaṃ² dakkhipena passema³ sihaseyyam kappeti⁴ pade⁵ pādam accādhaya⁶ sato sam-pajāno utthānasānūtam manasikaritva, rattiya⁷ pacchiman yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraniyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmin hoti.

5. Tat⁸ idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajānūtasmin hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedana⁹ uppajanti, viditā upatthahanti¹⁰, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saṇṇa . . .¹¹ viditā vitakka¹² uppajanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajānūtasmin hoti¹³.

Kim aññatra¹⁴ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhōjane maddānā jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajānūtena samannāgate, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyam caritum ti?

X.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Campāyam¹ viharati Gaggarāya² pokkharāyā³ tire. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūn apattiya codenti. So bhikkhū bhikkhūn apattiya codiyamāno aññen⁴ aññam⁵ paṭicarati⁶, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti⁷, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₂. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₂ S. pādema.

⁶ Ph. M₂ accādhaya. ⁷ T. rattiṃ.

⁸ Ph. upatthā⁹; M₂ upasamgahanti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatra; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M. Gaggaraṃ pokkharāyā; T. Gaggara¹⁵

¹⁵ M₂ S. aññena¹⁶; T. aññena a¹⁷

¹⁶ M. pari¹⁸; M₂ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amānāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath² etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo³ so⁴ bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo⁵ paraputta⁶ vihettheti⁷? Idha bhikkhave elaccassa puggalassa tādissam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam alokitam vilokitam⁸ sammajjitam⁹ pasaritam saṅghātiputtacivaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yav¹⁰ assa bhikkhū apattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa¹¹ bhikkhū apattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti samanadasi¹² vāyam¹³ samānapalapo¹⁴ samānakāraṇḍavo¹⁵ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nasenti¹⁶. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dāsesi¹⁷ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁸ yavakaraṇe¹⁹ yavadasi²⁰ jāyetha yavapalapo²¹ yavakāraṇḍavo²², tassa tādissam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavanam. Tādissam yeva nālam²³ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavanam, tādissam yeva pattam²⁴ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavanam, yav²⁵ assa sissam na²⁶ nibbattati; yato ca khvassa sissam nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti yavadasi²⁷ vāyam²⁸ yavapalapo²⁹

¹ M. Ph. dhamath¹; S. niddhamath¹; M₂ omits dhr¹ etam bh¹ pugg¹; M₂ dametthi¹ esam.

² M. 'yve; T. 'yyā; M₂ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₂. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₂ kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. 'putto.

⁶ T. M₂. M. vihettheyyan ti; M. visodhetī; Ph. visodhetī; M₂ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ sam⁸

⁹ T. bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₂ 'rūpi; T. 'dacci. ¹² M. Ph. M₂ cāyam.

¹³ M. Ph. 'palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. 'kar¹⁴; M₂ 'karayāko; T. 'kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāsesenti. ¹⁶ M₂ 'adusi; Ph. dūhasasi.

¹⁷ T. 'panno; M₂ 'pannema. ¹⁸ M₂ 'ka¹⁸; T. 'karavo.

¹⁹ T. 'dāsim; M. 'rūpi; M₂ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. 'kar²⁰

²¹ M. Ph. nālam; M₂ nātam. ²² S. palāsam.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. M₂; T. has santiabbattati (or san n²³) instead of sissam na nibb²³

²⁴ M. M₂ 'rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₂ cāyam.

yavakarandavo¹ ti. Tam enam iti viditvā samulāṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Tam kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake yave dūse⁶ ti. Evam eva
 kho bhikkhūve idh' ekacca⁷ssa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ alokitam vilokitam sam-
 miñjitam⁸ pasāritaṃ saṅghaṭṭipattaccivaradharāṇaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattim
 passanti, tam enam evam jānanti sammāpadu⁹ vāyaṃ¹⁰
 samanapalāpo¹¹ samanakāraṇavo¹² ti. Tam enam iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nācanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūse⁶ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhūve mahato dhaññarasissa ruvāya-
 mānassa¹³ tattha yāni¹⁴ tāni¹⁵ dhaññaṃ dajhāni sāravantāni,
 tāni¹⁶ ekamantaṃ puñja¹⁷ hoti¹⁸; yāni pana tāni dhaññaṇi
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁹, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati²⁰.
 Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanim²¹ gahetvā bhīyyosomattāya
 apasammajjanti. Tam kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁵ bhaddake²²
 dhañne dūse⁶ ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhūve idh' ekacca⁷ssa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 alokitam vilokitam sammīñjitam²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghaṭṭipatta-
 civaradharāṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²⁴ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato
 ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam

¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'kar' ² M. 'tetvā; Ph. M₂ 'detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaḍḍenti; M₂ dhanenti. ⁴ T. M₂ māññe-

⁵ Ph. 'ti. ⁶ M. Ph. samī¹⁰ ⁷ M. M₂ 'rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₂ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. 'lāsa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kar' ¹¹ T. dūsa⁶; Ph. duseti.

¹² M. evha¹³; M₂ byāha¹⁴; M. S. plusaya¹⁵; Ph. phuyya¹⁶;
 M₂ puñña¹⁷ ¹³ T. thāni; Ph. adda pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₂ M₂; M₂ omits also dhaññaṇi.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₂ M₂.

¹⁶ S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₂ puññaṃ.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsaṇi; omitted by M₂. ¹⁹ M₂ 'hanti.

²⁰ M₂ sama²¹

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₂ M₂ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₂ samī¹⁰ ²³ M₂ adds nāma.

jananti 'sammāpadūsā' 'vāyam' sammānapalāpo³ sammā-
kāraṇḍavo⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti.
Tam kissa hetu? Ma⁵ aññe⁶ bhaddake⁷ bhikkhū dūseṇti ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanālīya⁸ at-
thiko⁹ tipham kuṭhāriṃ¹⁰ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tam¹¹
tad¹² eva rukkhāṃ kuṭhāripāsena¹³ akoṭeti¹⁴. Tattha yāni¹⁵
tāni rukkhāni dāhāni sāravantāni, tāni¹⁶ kuṭhāripāsena¹⁷
akoṭitāni kakkhalam¹⁸ paṭinadanti; yāni paṇa tāni rukkhāni
antopātini avassentāni kasambujātāni, tāni¹⁹ kuṭhāripāsena²⁰
akoṭitāni daddaram paṭinadanti. Tam²¹ enaṃ²² mūle²³
chindati²⁴, mūle²⁵ chinditvā²⁶ agge chindati, agge chinditvā²⁷
anto suvisodhitam²⁸ visodheti, anto 'nvisodhitam visodhetvā
udapānapanālīm²⁹ yojetī. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'
ekaccassa puggalassa tādissam yeva hoti abhikkantam pa-
ṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammūjitam³¹ pasāritam
saṅghatipattacivaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhadda-
kaṇam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti;
yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evaṃ
jananti 'sammāpadūsā' 'vāyam' sammānapalāpo³ sammā-
kāraṇḍavo⁴ ti. Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāseṇti.
Tam kissa hetu? Ma⁵ aññe⁶ bhaddake bhikkhū dūseṇti ti.

¹ M. M₁ rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₂ cāyam.

³ M. Ph. 'lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'kar^o.

⁵ T. M₁ māñña. ⁶ T. M₂ M₃ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panālīyatthiko; M₂ 'panālīyatthiko; M. S. udapā-
nanālīyatthiko; M₃ pānālīya atthayati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kuṭhāriṃ; M₂ kuṭhāram.

⁹ S. tan; M. yam. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ S. kuṭhārī. ¹² M. 'teyya.

¹³ Ph. adda paṇa. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhalam; M₂ katthalam.

¹⁶ omitted by M₂.

¹⁷ T. M₂ M₃ mūlam; omitted by M₂.

¹⁸ M₂ M₃ mūlam; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. 'detvā; M₂ M₃ chetvā.

²⁰ M₂ 'detvā; T. M₂ M₃ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₂ suvisodhitam.

²² M. S. udapānanālīm; M₂ udapānapanālīm; T. M₂

'panālīyam; M₃ 'panālīyam. ²³ M. Ph. M₂ samī^o

²⁴ M. T. M₂ cāyam; Ph. vā cāyam.

Samvāsāyam¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhi thambhī palāsi ca issuki macchari saṭho
 sanhavaṇo⁴ janavati samāno⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho karoti karaṇam⁶ pāpadittli anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvadi tam⁸ veditvā yathā kaṭṭham?
 Sabbe samagga hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha⁹ naṃ
 karandavam¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambum¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāheṭṭha assamāpe¹⁵ samānamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpiccho¹⁸ pāpa-ācārāgocare¹⁹
 suddhasuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰.
 tato samagga nīpaka dukkhass²¹ antam karissatā ti.

Mettāvaggo²² pajhamo.

Tatr²³ uddānam²⁴;

Mettam²⁵ paṇā²⁶ ca dve²⁷ piya²⁸ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando karandavena²⁹ cā ti.

XI³⁰.

1. Eyaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verāṇja-
 yam viharati Nālerupacimandamūle³¹. Atha kho Verāṇjo

¹ S. 'saya. ² S. 'netha. ³ S. pāpiccha^a

⁴ Ph. 'rācā; T. M. M. santavāto. ⁵ Ph. 'gā.

⁶ T. M. kaṭanam; M. kaṇam *or* kaṭam.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampi. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. 'yetha; Ph. 'jeyvātha; M. 'jāsa; M. 'yā ca; T.
 abhinibbī^b M. Ph. kar^c; M. 'vi. ¹⁰ S. 'mavā.

¹¹ T. M. 'būh.

¹² S. 'vā; M. cāpakassatā; T. cāpassatā; M. cāpakassa ca.

¹³ M. 'po; M. Ph. 'lāse. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M. asa^d; M. 'no.

¹⁵ M. samāno samānamānino; M. samanānino.

¹⁶ S. 'mitvā. ¹⁷ S. 'echam.

¹⁸ T. M. M. pāpa^e; S. pāpalācā^f S. paṭi^g

¹⁹ M. Metta^h; T. M. M. Vaggo.

²⁰ *in* T. M. *there is no uddāna at all.* ²¹ S. mettaⁱ

²² M. paṇāyā. ²³ S. *inserts* ca.

²⁴ Ph. M. piyo; S. piye; S. *adds* dve cāppiye.

²⁵ Ph. kar^j

²⁶ S. *has as title* Atthakanipāte pappāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁷ T. M. 'mande; S. 'pācīmandarukkhāmūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodantyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimma kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me' tam² bho³ Gotama; na⁴ samano Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīve vuddhe⁵ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti'. Tayidaṃ⁶ bho Gotama tatthi' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīve vuddhe⁷ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam eva' ti. 'Nāhaṃ tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuttheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa'⁸ brāhmaṇa⁹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamaṇo vadeyya; arasarūpo samano Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹⁰ rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā¹¹ uccinnamūlā tsāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹² āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamaṇo vadeyya; arasarūpo samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹³ yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁴.

¹ Ph. M₂ M₂ sara^o

² M₂ S. etam instead of me tam.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. puts na after Gotamo; T. M₂ M₂ omit it.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₂ omit ti. ⁸ S. yaḍ idam.

⁹ M₂ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ khvassa; M₂ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₂ passa.

¹² M₂ continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k^o throughout.

¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₂ omit ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabbhogā saddabbhogā gandhabbhogā rasabbhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā¹ ucchinnamūla tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatip anuppādudhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam² sandhāya vadesi' ti³.

4. 'Akiriyaṇādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁴ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāya-duccaritaṃ vācchi-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavihiṭṭaṇaṃ pāpakaṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁵.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa doṣassa mohassa, anekavihiṭṭaṇaṃ pāpakaṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti⁶.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyāyena⁸ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁹ kāya-duccaritaṃ vācchi-duccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, jigucchāmi¹⁰ anekavihiṭṭaṇaṃ¹¹ pāpakaṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ

¹ T. M. kho sa; M. khvassa.

² M. pahinā throughout. ³ T. M. tam.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M. khvassa; T. M. kho sa; M. khvassa.

⁶ M. M. insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāmi vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M. T. M. M.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi² ti³.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi' khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa doḥassa mohassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi⁷ ti⁸.

8. 'Tapassi bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi' khv esa⁹ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samano Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kayaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhavakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhavakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samano Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi¹⁰ ti¹¹.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi' khv esa¹² brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samano Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim galibhaseyyā¹³ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti¹⁴ pahinā uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhavakatā āyatim

¹ S. adds jeguccham vadāmi.

² all MSS. etc. S. omit ti. ³ M₂ aha.

⁴ M₁ kho sa; M₂ khvassa; M₃ khvāssa; T. me sa.

⁵ S. venayiko.

⁶ M₂ continues: tapassi samano and so on.

⁷ T. M₁ kho sa; M₂ khvassa.

⁸ T. M₁ kho sa; M₂ khvassa; M₃ khvāssa.

⁹ T. seyyam; M₂ adds na. ¹⁰ M₂ 'ittiya.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-
gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyya pumabbhava-
bhūmibhatti pahinā uccinnamūla tālavatthuketā anabhā-
yakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa
pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya;
apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; so ca kho yaṃ tvam
sandhaya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiya andāni
attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, taṃ' assu kukkuṭiya sammā
adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvitāni; yo
nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaṇānam² paṭhamataram pādama-
khasikkhaya vā mukhatuppakkena vā andakosam padaletvā³
soṭṭhina⁴ abhinibbajjheyya, kinti 'svassa⁵ vacantyo⁶ jettho
vā kaṇittho vā' ti? 'Jettho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacantyo',
so hi nesam bho⁷ Gotama⁸ jettho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eta kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgataya pajāya
andabhūtaya pariyaṇaddhaya avijjandakosam padaletvā eko
'va⁹ loke anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho.
Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jettho¹¹ settho lokassa. Āraddham
kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyam ahesi asallinam, upatṭhita
sati apamuttā¹², passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹³
cittam ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītiso-
kham paṭhamam¹⁴ jhānam¹⁵ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁶; vitakka-
vicārānam vūpasamā¹⁷ ajjhantam sampasādanam cetaso
ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhiṃ¹⁸ pītisukham

¹ Ph. pariseritani; M. omits sammā parisē

² M. Ph. M. S. 'cchāpakānam. ³ M. patā

⁴ M. sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M. sama.

⁶ T. M. M. add here ti, and omit the following words;
M. adds also here ti, and continues: 'settho bho Gotama
vacantyo and so on.

⁷ T. M. add hoti ti, and continue with Evaṃ eta.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ M. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svaham.

¹¹ S. appa^o; T. apammu^o; M. asamuttā; M. asamuttā;
M. asamuttā. ¹² M. inserts santam.

¹³ T. M. M. S. pathamajjhā

¹⁴ Ph. M. 'si; M. T. M. M. viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. māya.

duṭṭiyam¹ jhānam² upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā
upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno³, sukhañ ca
kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim⁴; yān taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upe-
kkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam⁵ jhānam⁶ upasam-
pajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ adukkham-
asukham upekkhasatipariśuddhim catuttham⁸ jhānam⁹ upa-
sampajja vihāsim.

12. So evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte
anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhāte kammāniye tīthe
āneñjappatte¹⁰ pubbenivāsānussatīnatāya cittaṃ abhininnā-
mesim¹¹. So¹² anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi,
seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo¹³ tisso pi jātiyo
catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visam pi
jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālissam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi
jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁴ pi¹⁵,
aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi
samvattavivattakappe amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evamgotto
evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam-
āyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁶ amutra udapadū, tatrāpāsim
evaṃnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evamsukha-
dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhā-
papaṇṇo¹⁷ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pub-
benivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiya
paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adbhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹⁸ vijjā
uppannā, tamo vihatō¹⁹ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appa-
mattassa atāpino pahitatta²⁰ viharato. Ayam kho me
brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbīdhā²¹ abosi kukkuṭacchāpa-
kass' eva²² apājakosambhā.

¹ T. M., M., S. "yajjh" ² Ph. adda ca.

³ Ph. "si; M. M., T. M., M., "demi.

⁴ T. M., M., atthag⁵ ⁶ T. M., M., S. "tthajjh"

⁷ Ph. ānāñjapa⁸; T. M., M., aneñja⁹; M., ānāñca¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. M., "si. ¹² M., M., so "ham.

¹³ T. M., M., pe ¹⁴ Iti. ¹⁵ omitted by M.

¹⁶ M., M., M., vigatā. ¹⁷ M., M., vigato.

¹⁸ Ph. M., T. M., M., "dā; M., "nibbīdhā.

¹⁹ in M., three leaves are missing.

Agguttara, part IV.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye (hite) aneṅjappatte' sattiānaṃ cutūpapātānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹. So dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena² satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage³ satte pajānāmi⁴ 'ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaratā apāyaṃ daggatip viṇipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikakammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaratā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā' ti. Iti dībbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁵ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁶ aloko uppanno yathatāṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiya abhinibbidhā⁷ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva āṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye (hite) aneṅjappatte' āsavānaṃ khayānāṇāya⁸ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So 'āḍaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, 'ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim, 'ayaṃ dukkhanīrodhagāmiṃ paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim; 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhāññāsim,

¹ Ph. anaṅja; T. M., M. aneja.

² M. Ph. 'mānusakena throughout.

³ T. M., M. pe; Ayaṃ kho me.

⁴ T. M., vigatā; M. omite avijjā vi.

⁵ Ph. T. M., M. 'da; M. 'nibbidhā.

⁶ Ph. 'si.

⁷ T. omite this phrase.

⁸ Ph. M., 'si.

⁹ T. 'pabe.

¹⁰ T. M., vigato.

¹¹ T. khayā.

«ayam' āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhāññasim.
 «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhāññasim. «ayam
 āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipada» ti yathābhūtam abbhāññasim.
 Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kamāsavā pi cittaṃ
 vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā
 pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam¹ iti² āgaṃ
 ahoṣi. «Khuṃ³ jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kara-
 niyaṃ, nāparaṃ itihattāya» ti abbhāññasim. Ayam kho
 me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā,
 avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato⁵ āloko uppanno
 yathātaṃ appamānattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayam
 kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ abhinibbidha⁶ ahoṣi kukkuṭacchā-
 pakass' eva andakesamhi⁷ ti.

15. Evam vutte⁸ Verāṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹.
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ¹⁰ bho Gotama,
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeya, paṭi-
 cchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
 andhakare vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto ropāmi
 dakkhanti'¹¹ ti: evam eva¹² bhota Gotamena anekapariyāyena
 dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upasakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreṇa ājja-t-agge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gataṃ ti.

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
 Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā
 abhinñātā abhinñātā Licchavi santhāgare¹ sannisinnā
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti²,
 dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti³, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
 santi⁴.

¹ M. omits this phrase. ² M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.

³ Ph. adde me. ⁴ T. M., M. vigatā.

⁵ T. M., vigato. ⁶ Ph. T. M., M., dā; M. nibbida.

⁷ T. vutto. ⁸ M. Ph. add ti.

⁹ T. M., M., pe : upasakaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. inserts bho Gotama.

¹¹ M. Ph. sandhā^o throughout. ¹² T. bhāsati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyam nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yān nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁵ arahantam sammāsambuddham⁶ ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho⁷ Nātaputto⁸ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigantham⁹ Nātaputtam¹⁰ etad avoca 'icchāmi¹¹ aham bhante samānam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum¹² ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samānam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyaya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti¹³ ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisankhāro¹⁴ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā¹⁵ abhiññātā¹⁶ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹⁷ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹⁸ abhiññātā¹⁹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam²⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam²¹ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yān nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M., M., Nigantha"; Ph. Nigandha"

² M. Ph. nisa" *always*. T. M., *once*.

³ T. M., *yya*. M., Nigantbo; Ph. Nigandho.

⁴ T. Nāta"; M., Nātha"; M., Nātha" and Nāta" *throughout*.

⁵ T. M., *gantham*; Ph. *gandham*.

⁶ M., M., gamikābhi"; T. gamikāmbhisam"

⁷ M., *once*.

⁸ M. la, Ph. pa : dhammassa samghassa v" bh"

⁹ T. *once*. Ph. pa : dhammassa samghassa v" bh"

¹⁰ M. samghassa v" bh"

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho^a Nātaputto ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Nigantham^a Nātaputtam etad avoca 'iccham' aham bhante samapam Gotamam dassanāya upasāṅkamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādān samapam Gotamam dassanāya upasāṅkamissasi? Samāno hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro^b Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahula abhiññatā^c abhiññatā^c Licchavi santhāgare sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam^d bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahula abhiññatā^c abhiññatā^c Licchavi santhāgare sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; kim hi 'me^e karissanti Niganthā^f apalokita^g vā anapalokita^g vā; yā nūnāham anapaloketvā^h vā Nigantheⁱ tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṅkameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliya niyyāsi Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvutikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko^j vā ārāman pavāsi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami; upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me^k tam^l bhante: akiriyavādo samāno Gotamo akiriyāya

^a T. M. ^agantho; Ph. ^agandho.

^b Ph. ^bndham; T. M. ^bntham.

^c T. M. M. gamikābhi^c; T. M. ^cadd tam. ^c T. once.

^d M. la, Ph. pa : dhammassa saṅghassa v^d bb^d

^e M. Ph. kinti 'me.

^f Ph. ^fndhā; M. ^fnthā.

^g M. S. ^gntham; Ph. ^gndham; M. ^gnthē, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ^g S. etam.

dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evam āhamsu: akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kecci¹ te bhante Bhagavato ruttavādino na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam³ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayham thānam āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukamā⁵ hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya⁷ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo vimayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁸ samano Gotamo apagabbhātāya⁹ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹⁰ samano Gotamo assāsāya¹¹ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyaṇo, yena mam pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. * omitted by M.

² T. vā anu²; M. anu²; M₂ dhammassānu²

³ M. Ph. cādo. ⁴ M. mabbha⁴ * M. S. ji⁴

⁵ S. appa⁵ * M. assāsako; Ph. ssāsatto.

⁶ M. Ph. asā⁶

akiriyaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kayaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samāno Gotamo akiriyaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samāno Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kayasucaritaṃ vacisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, anekavihitaṇaṃ kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriya-vādo samāno Gotamo kiriyaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāno Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosaṃsa mohassa, anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samāno Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samāno Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jegucchāmi¹ kayaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, tena, jegucchāmi² anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayam kho Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samāno Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyaṃ, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samāno Gotamo vinayaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayaṃ dhammam desemi rāgassa dosaṃsa mohassa,

¹ Ph. *je*; M. *je* and *je*

anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalāṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samāno Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samāno Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyaham Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusala dhammā pahinā¹ uccinnamūla tālavatthukata² anabhāvakata³ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassi ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusala dhammā pahinā uccinnamūla tālavatthukata anabhāvakata āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassi samāno Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁴ samāno Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḥḥatti pahinā uccinnamūla tālavatthukata anabhāvakata āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā⁵, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatinaṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḥḥatti pahinā uccinnamūla tālavatthukata anabhāvakata āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samāno Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assatto⁶ samāno Gotamo assatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha

¹ M. pahinnā throughout.

² M. Ph. "bhāvaṃ k" throughout.

³ S. appa⁴ always.

⁴ M. M. continue: ayam kho and so on.

⁵ M. assāsako; Ph. assasettho.

assattho¹ paramena assāseṇa² assāsāya³ dhammam desemi; tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁴ samāṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ bhante abhiikkantaṃ⁵ bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan⁷ ti. 'Anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁸ tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ⁹ sādhu hoti¹⁰ ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ¹¹ bhante Bhagavato bhīyyosomattāya attamaṇo abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiya sāvakam labhitrā kevalakappam Vesālim¹² paṭākam¹³ parihareyyuṃ; Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha ca paṇa maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: anuviccakāraṃ kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hoti ti. Esahaṃ bhante dutiyam¹⁴ pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan¹⁵ ti. 'Digharattaṃ kho te Siha Nigāṇṭhanam¹⁶ opānahlhutaṃ kulam, yena nesam¹⁷ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam¹⁸ dātabbam mañheyyāsi¹⁹ ti. 'Iminā p'ahaṃ²⁰ bhante Bhagavato bhīyyosomattāya attamaṇo abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha: digharattaṃ kho te²¹ Siha Nigāṇṭhanam²² opānahlhutaṃ kulam, yena nesam²³ upagātānaṃ piṇḍakam²⁴ dātabbam²⁵ mañheyyāsi ti. Sutam me²⁶ tam²⁷ bhante; samāṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāssattho. ² Ph. assa^o

³ M. M. add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa : upāssakam. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M. avicca^o ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p^o

⁹ Ph. 'ti; T. 'tiyam. ¹⁰ T. M. paṭākam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. 'ndhānam; M. 'nthānam.

¹³ T. M. tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapāṭam. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M. sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

amayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbam, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam; mayham eva sāvakanāṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbam, na⁴ aññesaṃ sāvakanāṃ dānaṃ⁵ dātabbam; mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ; mayham eva sāvakanāṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakanāṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ⁶ ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁷ Bhagavā Nigantheṣu⁸ pi dāne⁹ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kalam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatiyaṃ¹⁰ pi Bhagavantāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ¹¹ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sihassa senāpatissa anupubbika-thaṃ¹² kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ sampkilesaṃ nekkham-me¹³ añisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹⁴ Sihaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittam muducittam¹⁵ vinivaraṇacittam¹⁶ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha ya¹⁷ buddhānaṃ sāmuk-kapaṃkā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁸; dukkhaṃ sam-udayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁹ ratthaṃ²⁰ apagatakālakam²¹ samma²²-d-eva rajanaṃ²³ patiggapheyya²⁴, evam eva Sihassa²⁵ senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamisaṃ dhammacakkhuppāda-pādi-yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-man²⁶ ti.

10. Atha kho Siha senāpati ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo²⁷ viditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tippavicikiecho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesarajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca adhivāsetu me²⁸ bhante²⁹ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₁. ² M. Ph. M₂ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₂ T. M₂. ⁴ omitted by T. M₂ M₂.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁶ Ph. "ndhesu; M₂ "ndhesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₂ "pubba" ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ nekkhamme.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₂ "vini"; M₂ "niva"

¹³ M₂ ca sū. ¹⁴ M. "ti; M₂ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha"

¹⁶ M. S. "lakam. ¹⁷ T. samā. ¹⁸ T. M₂ rañj"

¹⁹ T. M₂ M₂ patiga. ²⁰ T. Siha. ²¹ T. pattha"

²² omitted by Ph. M₂. ²³ omitted by M.

svātānāya¹ bhāttam saddhīm bhikkhusaṅghena² ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tūhulāharena. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavanātaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ³ ambho purisa pavattamamsam jānahr⁴ ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇṭṭam khadaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyadāpetvā⁵ Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi⁶ 'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa⁸ nivesane⁹ nūthitāṃ bhāttan¹⁰ ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavarāṃ adāya yena Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten¹¹ upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhīm bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā Nigantū¹² Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya¹³ rathiyā¹⁴ siṅghātakena¹⁵ siṅghātakam bāha paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullā¹⁶ pasup vadhitvā samayassa Gotamassa bhāttam¹⁷ katam, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa katam¹⁹ mamsam²⁰ paribhūjati paṭicca kammaṃ²¹ ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten¹¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocasi 'yaggha²² bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambhulā Nigantū¹² Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyā siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāha²³ paggayha kandanti: ajja Siheno senāpatinā thullā¹⁶ pasup vadhitvā samayassa Gotamassa bhāttam¹⁷ katam, tam¹⁸ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ²⁴ uddissa katam¹⁹ mamsam²⁰ pari-

¹ T. suvā^a ² M₂ tam.

³ M. S. 'yadetrā; M₇ paṭidāyavetrā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ ārocasi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁷ M₂ Sihā

⁸ Ph. 'ndhā; M₂ 'uthā.

⁹ M₂ M₇ rathiyā; M₂ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₂.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thulā; M. thulā; T. M₂ M₇ thullā^a

¹³ M. missakabbhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₂ T. S.

¹⁵ M₂ kata^a; M₂ M₇ kātā^a; Ph. katam ma^a and kata^a; T. kammam. ¹⁶ M₂ T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhūñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alam' ayyo², diḥharattam hi te āyasmanto avappakāma buddhassa avappakāma dhammassa avappakāma saṅghassa, na ca pana te³ āyasmanto jiranti⁴ tam⁵ Bhagavantam asatā⁶ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanta⁷; na ca mayam jivitaḥetu pi sañcicca paṇam jivita voropeyyāma⁸ ti.

12. Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṅgham pavittena khādaniyena bhojanīyena⁹ sahattha santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam¹⁰ bhuttāvim onitapattapaṇim ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimam kho Siham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathaya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho¹² hoti rājabhoggo¹³, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁴ saṃkham¹⁵ gacchati. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubbato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukham¹⁶ vā, tam sakkaccam yeva¹⁷ paribhūñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₃ continues; tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. pan' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jiranti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asatha; omitted by M₂.

⁸ Ph. M₂. M₃. S. ōti; M. cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro; M₂ ayyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₂.

¹¹ S. tam Bh^o.

¹² Ph. M₂ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadra) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja^o throughout; M. rāja^o and rāja^o.

¹⁴ M. rāja^o; Ph. rājabhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₂. M₃ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ saṅkhyam; S. saṅkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₂ sukham ¹⁸ M₂ atitekaronto.

hoti sukkhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejettā³; yāni kho pan⁴ assa honti⁵ sātheyyāni⁶ kuṭeyyāni⁷ jimbheyyāni⁸ vaṇkeyyāni⁹, tāni yathābhūtam¹⁰ sārathissa avikattā¹¹ hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmaḍaṇāya¹² vāyamati; vālu kho pana hoti, kāmam¹³ maññe¹⁴ assā vahanu vā mā vā, aham ettha¹⁵ vaḥṣṣāmi¹⁶ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen¹⁷ eva gacchati; thāmava hoti yāva¹⁸ jivitamaranapariyadānā¹⁹ thāmam²⁰ upadāmssetā²¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah²² āgehi samānāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabbhoggo²³, rañño āngan tveva saṅkham²⁴ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi²⁵ samānāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe²⁶ . . . amuttaram punnakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavi samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yam kho pan²⁷ assa bhojanam denti²⁸ lūkham vā paṇitam vā, tam²⁹ sakkaccam yeva paribhūjati avihaṇṇamāno; jekucchi hoti, jigucchati³⁰ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati³¹ pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya; so rato hoti sukkhasamvāso³² na aññe bhikkhū ubbejettā³³; yāni kho pan³⁴ assa honti³⁵ sātheyyāni

¹ T. 'so. ² M. S. insert ca.

³ T. 'tāya; M. uppajjettā. ⁴ all MSS. have tāni; Ph. adds honti. ⁵ T. kuṭh. ⁶ M. 'bhatam.

⁷ T. M. 'danāya; M. is spoiled here.

⁸ M. Ph. M. S. kāmāññe; T. M. M. kammaññe.

⁹ M. attha. ¹⁰ M. yāvata.

¹¹ T. 'nam; M. jivitampariyodāna. ¹² Ph. mā; M. adds vā.

¹³ M. 'ti; M. 'nti; S. 'dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M. atthahi. ¹⁵ M. rājā; Ph. rājabbhogo.

¹⁶ M. here saṅkham. ¹⁷ Ph. āgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M. pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ omitted by M. T. M.

²¹ T. je; omitted by M. Ph. S.; M. has jekucchinā (sic).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse.

²⁴ M. upajetvā.

²⁵ M. hoti; Ph. T. M. M. S. tāni; Ph. adds honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jīmheyyāni vāṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikatā² hoti Satthari va viññāsu va sabrahmacāriṇsu, tesam assa Satthā va viññū va sabrahmacāri abhinimmanānāya vāyamati; sikkhita kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ va mā va, aham ettha sikkhiṣṣāmi⁷ ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen⁸ eva gacchati, tatrayāṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁹ . . . sammāsamādhi; araddhaviṛiyo vilarati 'kāmaṃ teco ca nahāru ca atthi¹⁰ ca¹¹ avasissata, sarire upasussatu mamsa-lohitam, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam¹², na¹³ taṃ¹⁴ apāpunitvā¹⁵ viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissati¹⁶ ti.

Imahi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahaneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

XIV.

1. Attha ca¹⁷ bhikkhave assakhaluṅke¹⁸ desessāmi¹⁹ attha ca²⁰ assadose attha ca²¹ purisakhaluṅke attha ca²² purisadose, taṃ samātha sādhuṃkaṃ²³ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante²⁴ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhaluṅkā attha ca assadosa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaluṅko pehi²⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkati²⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh¹ : Ph. M₂ *kata.

² M₂ continues: seyyathidam and so on.

³ M. Ph. M₂ S. kāmaññe. : T. bhikkhāntu.

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa. : omitted by M₂.

⁵ M₂ sabbam.

⁶ M. Ph. n'etam; M₂ etam; T. M₂ M₇ omit na.

⁷ M₂ pa²⁷ : omitted by S.

⁸ in M. Ph. M₂ S. always written with g in the last syllable.

⁹ T. M₂ M₇ desi²⁸; S. puts dese²⁹ after *dose.

¹⁰ S. pe : Katame.

¹¹ M₂ sehi throughout; M₂ pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upeti.

¹² M. Ph. patikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham pativatteti³. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pehū ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi⁴ pati kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam⁶ bhañjati⁷. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pehū ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisaya⁸ satthim⁹ usajjitvā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna¹⁰ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pehū ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati¹¹, ubbaṭṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pehū ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti purime pade. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaluṅko pehū ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹² sārathim¹³ anādiyitvā¹⁴ patodaṃ¹⁵ dantehi¹⁶ mukhādhanam¹⁷

³ M. S. pavatteti; T. M., M. pativaddheti.

⁴ M. laṅghati; T. M., M. laṅkhi.

⁵ M. Ph. hanati; M., harati; S. pabarati.

⁶ M. dandam. ⁷ M. bhaññati.

⁸ Ph. sapatti; M. rathipāsa; M. yaya.

⁹ M. satthim; M. piṭṭhipāsa.

¹⁰ Ph. M. omit this sentence. ¹¹ M. T. gaṇhati.

¹² S. "dayitvā; M. "dhiyitvā every time.

¹³ omitted by S.

¹⁴ S. patodayatthim; M. patodaiatthim; Ph. "atthihi.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁶ Ph. M., M. "dhanam; M. "tthānam.

viddhamsetvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khilattṭhāyittho hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde samharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde samharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaṇṇkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaṇṇkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno 'na sarāmaṃ⁹ na sarāmaṃ' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbētheti'¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaṇṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴, tathūpamaṇaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañchamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha^a; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₂ M₃ vidamsitvā; M₁ vidimsitvā. ² M₂ *kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₁ omits pa^a ca pāde samh^a.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ saṅkha^a.

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhu after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. paṣṣāmi; M. omits na sar^a.

¹⁰ T. M₂ assa^a; S. āpattiya; M₂ M₃ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₂ nibbētheti; M. Ph. M₃ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₂ pari^a; Ph. *sakkamati; M. *kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₂ pari^a; T. M₂ pativaddheti; M₃ *redheti.

codakam yeva patippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇṭena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam mañña³ ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pucchā laṅghi⁴ pati⁵ kubbaram hanti⁶ tidanḍam bhaṇjati⁷, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāman apattiṃ apanno, tvam tava paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathasaya⁸ sattiṃ⁹ ussajjitva rathasam¹⁰ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno aññen¹¹ aññam¹² paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gahāti¹³, ubbatumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaṇko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum apattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi apattiya codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bahāvikkhepam¹⁴ bhapati¹⁵. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. patiharati; M₂ vigarahati.

² Ph. tuyham.

³ T. M. M. laṅkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₂ laṅgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₂ bhaṇṇati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitavāya; M₂ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. sattiṃ; Ph. sapatti; M₂ piṭṭhi.

⁹ M₂ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññenā¹¹ M. gahāti.

¹² M. Ph. bahū; S. bahāvikkhepakam; M₂ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₂ gahāti; T. hanti; M₂ haranāti.

Aṅguttara, pari IV.

bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimam kāyam, puggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṇicamo purisadoso.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ āpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim³ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhadhānaṃ⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na paṇāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇḍabhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilattāhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiya codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiya codiyamāno evam

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M. ca.

³ M. continues: hoti. Ayam bh' chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ S. patodayattim; M. patodalattim; Ph. 'latthihi; M. patodaṃ latthihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M.

⁷ Ph. M. 'dānaṃ; M. 'thānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M. T. M. vidamsitvā.

⁹ M. codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. M. M. continues: ti tuṇḍabhāvena and so on.

¹² M. S. viheṭheti; M. 'hesenti. ¹³ M. nevābh'

¹⁴ T. adds na.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayam bh' idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kim nu' kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham' mayi¹
 vyāvaṭṭa' yava' idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināya-
 vattissāmi' ti? So sikkham' paccakkhāya² hināyavattitva³
 evam āha: idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamaṇa' hothā'
 ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaṇṇako pehi ti' vutto
 viddho samāno codito sarathina purime ca⁴ pāde samharitva
 pacchime ca⁵ pāde samharitva⁶ tatthi' eva cattaro pāde
 abhinisodati, tathūpamaṇam bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ
 vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave lūhi' ekacco purisakhaṇṇako
 hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaṇṇakā aṭṭha ca¹¹
 purisadosa ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuttānamalā bhik-
 khave gharā, malāṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, paṇādo
 bhikkhave rakkhato malāṃ, malāṃ bhikkhave itthiṃ duc-
 caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malāṃ, malā bhik-
 khave pāpaka akusala dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca,
 tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataram, avijjā¹⁴ paramam¹⁵
 malam¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuttānamalā gharā
 malāṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ paṇādo rakkhato malāṃ
 malitthiṃ duccharitaṃ maccheram dadato malāṃ
 malā ve pāpaka dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca
 tato malā¹⁷ malataram avijjā paramam malam ti.

¹ omitted by T. M_o M_v. ² M. M_o 'hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. 'to; M. Ph. 'to.

⁵ T. M_o hināya⁶ ⁶ T. sikkhasaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa' ca pāde samh⁹

⁹ M. Ph. M_o saṅkh¹⁰ ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M_o. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M_o M_v M_s.

¹³ M_o malam. ¹⁴ Ph. M_o avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M_o.

¹⁶ T. malam ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M_o malam.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhaḥi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu dāteyyam gantum arahati. Katameḥi aṭṭhaḥi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu soṭa ca hoti sāveta ca uggaheta ca dhāretā ca viññatā¹ ca² viññāpetā³ ca⁴ kusalo ca sahitasaहितassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu dāteyyam gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhaḥi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato Śāriputto dāteyyam gantum arahati. Katameḥi aṭṭhaḥi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Śāriputto soṭa ca hoti⁵ sāveta ca uggaheta ca dhāretā ca viññatā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitasaहितassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammeḥi samannāgato Śāriputto dāteyyam gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve⁶ na byādhati⁷ patvā⁸ parisam uggahavādinam⁹
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca¹⁰ echaleti¹¹ sūsanam
asandiṭṭhaṃ¹² ca¹³ bhāpati pucchito na¹⁴ ca knppati¹⁵:
sa¹⁶ ve¹⁷ tādisako bhikkhu dāteyyam gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhaḥi bhikkhave akārehi itthi parisam bandhati. Katameḥi aṭṭhaḥi?

2. Rūpena¹⁸ bhikkhave itthi parisam bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi parisam bandhati, bhāpitena bhikkhave itthi parisam bandhati, gītena¹⁹ bhikkhave itthi parisam

¹ M₃ omits viññatā ca and Ph. viññā²⁰ ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₂. T. M₃. M₄.

³ omitted by T. M₃.

⁴ T. bbyādhapatiṃ; M₁ byādhatiṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₂. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi²¹; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₃ °va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭhaṃ te.

¹⁰ T. M₃ put na after ca; M₁ has only na.

¹¹ M₃ pucchati. ¹² M₂. M₃ sace. ¹³ M₁ rūpēna.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ akappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, akappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah'² akārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāṇena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave akārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, akappena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah'² akārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāṇena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyā viharatī Nalera-pucimandamūle⁸. Attha kho Pahārādo⁹ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitāṃ kho Pahārādam¹⁰ asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'api'¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₁ insert gandhena bh^o itthi pu^o b^o, rasena bh^o i^o pu^o b^o. T. M₁, M₂ 'lu.

² M. Ph. M₁, S. 'bandhā.

³ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₁, M₂ have ye instead of yeva. M. M₁, S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁴ M. roṇṇena.

⁵ M. Ph. M₁ akappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁶ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₁ bandhati ti.

⁷ S. 'pucimandā; T. Nalerapecimandamūle.

⁸ M₁ Mahābhaddo. M. Ph. M₁ kim.

Pahārada' asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Abhiramanti' bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārada' mahāsamudde acchariya abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā¹ disvā² asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti' ti? Attha³ bhante mahāsamudde acchariya abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katamo attha⁴?

2. Mahāsamudde bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na ayataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamudde anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na ayataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamudde tītadhammo velam nativattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamudde tītadhammo velam nativattati: ayam⁵ bhante mahāsamudde duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamudde na matena kuṇapena samvasati⁶; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁷ tiram vāheti thalam⁸ ussādeti⁹. Yam¹⁰ pi bhante mahāsamudde na matena kuṇapena samvasati¹¹; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva¹² tiram vāheti thalam¹³ ussādeti: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca param bhante ya kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhā Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹⁵ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₁ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. *add* kho; M₂ *has only* abhiramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

³ T. M₁ *once*. ⁴ T. M₂, M₃ *add* ca.

⁵ T. M₁ *omit* attha, but *have* ayam mahā⁶

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pi. ⁷ S. *vattati* throughout.

⁸ T. M₂, M₃ *yeva*. ⁹ M. *le*.

¹⁰ M. *ussāreti* throughout.

¹¹ M₂ *has* ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₂ *patā*.

samuddo tveva¹ samkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante ya kaci mahanadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhi Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patva⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham² gacchanti; ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca param bhante ya kaci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, ya kaci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ānattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante ya kaci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, ya kaci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ānattam⁹ vā pūrattam¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loharaso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loharaso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkhe silā¹⁸ pavāḷam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallam²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkhe silā¹⁸ pavāḷam¹⁹ rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallam; ayam²³ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva throughout; M₂ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₂ S. khyam.

³ M₂ has ayam bhante and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ patva. ⁵ T. ca; M₂ M₃ 'va.

⁶ T. M₂ M₃ 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₂ 'likkhe.

⁸ T. M₂ add ca. ⁹ Ph. M₂ uns²⁴; S. unna²⁵.

¹⁰ T. punna²⁶; M₂ puttam; M₃ pūnattam.

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² T. M₂ ca; M₃ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₂ 'va; M₃ S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. add pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta²⁷.

¹⁷ S. ved²⁸. ¹⁸ Ph. M₂ M₃ sī²⁹; M₂ līlā.

¹⁹ T. M₂ M₃ 'lam. ²⁰ M. S. 'go. ²¹ M₂ 'kallam.

²² M₂ continues: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca parup bhante mahāsamudde mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tat¹ ime² bhūtā³ timitimiṅgalā⁴ timiramiṅgalā⁵ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁶ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamudde mahatam bhūtānam⁷ āvāso, tat⁸ ime⁹ bhūtā¹⁰ timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi¹³ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁴ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹⁵ pi attabhāvā¹⁶ catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹⁷ pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam¹⁸ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhame acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁹; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti²⁰ ti²¹? 'Abhiramanti Pahārada²² bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti²³?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārada²⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārada²⁵ mahāsamudde anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken²⁶ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₁ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitipiṅgalā; M₂ timirapiṅgalā; M₃ timitimiṅgalā both times; T. timitiṅgalā; M₄ timiṅgalāni.

³ M. Ph. piṅgalā; M₂ M₃ ola; T. M₃ timitimiṅgalā both times. ⁴ Ph. M₂ vasanti. ⁵ M₂ mahā.

⁶ Ph. mahā. ⁷ M₂ lāni. ⁸ M₂ timiṅgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe & ti¹¹; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti¹².

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ¹⁴ M. ti ti.

¹⁵ omitted by T. ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā; M₂ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ omitted by M₂. ¹⁸ M₂ āyaten throughout; T. āyatan¹⁹.

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē² eva aññapaṭivedho³. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakē⁵ eva aññapaṭivedho⁶: ayam⁷ Pahārāda⁸ imasmim dhammavinaye⁹ pathamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹ mahāsamuddo thitadhammo² velam nativattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yam maya sāvakanam sikkhāpadam pañnattam, tam⁴ mama⁵ sāvaka⁶ jivitahetu⁷ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁸ pi Pahārāda maya⁹ sāvakanam sikkhāpadam pañnattam, tam mama sāvaka¹⁰ jivitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹¹ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹ mahāsamuddo na matena kupapena samvasati; yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kupapam, tam khippam eva² tiram vāheti³ thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ yo so puggalo dusselo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samapapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopāti avassuto kasambujāto⁵, na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisīno⁶, atha kho so āraka⁷ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda⁸ yo so puggalo dusselo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samapapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopāti avassuto kasambujāto⁹,

¹ M₂ Mahānāma. ² T. "dhā. ³ M₂ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₂. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. "hetum.

⁹ M₂ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yam mama; M₂ M₂ yam maya.

¹¹ Ph. T. "kānam. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₂ Maha-

¹⁴ M₂ M₂ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₂ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₂ S. kasambuka¹⁷ ¹⁸ M. Ph. M₂ sannī-

¹⁹ M₂ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippam eva¹ nam sannipatitva akkhipati; kinncapi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinn², atha kho so ārakā³ va saṅghamha saṅgho ca tena: ayam⁴ Pahārada⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disva disva bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārada⁶ yā kaci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhā Mahā, tā mahāsamuddam patvā⁷ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkham⁸ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārada⁹ cattāro¹⁰ me vappā: khattiya brāhmaṇa vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samapa¹¹ Sakya-puttiya¹² tveva saṅkham¹³ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārada¹⁴ cattāro¹⁵ me vappā: khattiya brāhmaṇa vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā¹⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samapa¹⁷ Sakya-puttiya¹⁸ tveva¹⁹ saṅkham²⁰ gacchanti: ayam²¹ Pahārada²² imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disva disva bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārada²³ yā kaci²⁴ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kaci²⁵ antalikkhā²⁶ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa unattam²⁷ va pūrattam²⁸ vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārada²⁹ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupadisesāya nibbānadhātuya parinibhāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuya unattam³⁰ va pūrattam³¹ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārada³² bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupadisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M. ³ anni⁴ ⁵ M. Ph. add pi.

⁶ M. Mahānārada. ⁷ M. Mahā⁸

⁹ M. Ph. M. ¹⁰ patā. ¹¹ M. M. S. ¹² khvam.

¹³ M. M. S. ¹⁴ no; M. ¹⁵ asmana. ¹⁶ M. M. S. ¹⁷ yo.

¹⁸ Ph. M. S. ¹⁹ khvam. ²⁰ Ph. ²¹ jetvā.

²² M. M. S. ²³ no. ²⁴ Ph. ²⁵ tveva.

²⁶ M. Ph. M. S. ²⁷ add pi. ²⁸ T. M. ²⁹ ca; M. ³⁰ va.

³¹ T. ³² va; M. M. S. ³³ ca. ³⁴ Ph. M. ³⁵ likkhe.

³⁶ M. ³⁷ una³⁸; S. ³⁹ unna⁴⁰; M. ⁴¹ una⁴² and ⁴³ una⁴⁴

⁴⁵ T. ⁴⁶ punna⁴⁷; M. M. ⁴⁸ puna⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ M. Mahārāja.

nibbanadhatuṃ parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbanadhatuṃ
 ānattam¹ vā pūratam² vā paṇāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda
 imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama acchariya abbhuto
 dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye
 abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso lon-
 raso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁵ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso
 vimuttiraso. Yaṃ pi Pahārāda⁶ ayam dhammavinayo eka-
 raso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁷ imasmim dhammavinaye
 chaṭṭho acchariya abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā
 bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁸ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁹
 anekaratano, tatr¹⁰ imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi
 veḷuriyo¹¹ saṅkho silā¹² pavāḷam¹³ rajatam jātarupam lohita-
 taṅko¹⁴ masāragallam: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹⁵ ayam
 dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr¹⁷ imāni
 ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sam-
 mappadhānā¹⁸, cattāro iddhipadā, pañc¹⁹ indriyaṇi, pañca
 balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo. Yaṃ pi
 Pahārāda²⁰ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano²¹ anekaratano,
 tatr²² imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
 cattāro sammappadhānā²³, cattāro iddhipadā, pañc²⁴ indri-
 yaṇi, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo:
 ayam²⁵ Pahārāda²⁶ imasmim dhammavinaye sattama acchariya
 abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dham-
 mavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda²⁷ mahāsamuddo mahatam²⁸
 bhūtānaṃ avāso, tatr²⁹ ime bhūtā³⁰: timitipīṇḍala³¹ timi-

¹ M₁ una²; S. una²; M. una² and āna²

² T. punna²; M₁ M. puna² ³ M. Ph. M₁ add pi.

⁴ M₁ Mahā⁴ ⁵ M. Ph. M₁ bahuta⁴ always.

⁶ S. ved⁶ ⁷ Ph. M₁ M₂ er⁶; M₁ silo.

⁸ M₁ M. lam. ⁹ M. M₁ S. go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta¹⁰ ¹¹ Ph. M₁ tṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₁ bahuta¹² ¹³ T. mahantam.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M. gila¹⁵; M. Ph. timitipīṇḍalo; M₁ timiratipīṇḍalo;
 M₂ timiṅḍala.

raññāgala¹ naurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamuddhe
yojanasatika pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatika pi attabhāvā
tīyojanasatika pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatika pi attabhāvā
pañcayojanasatika pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārada³
ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtanam āvaso, tat⁴ ime
bhūta: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
sakadāgāmi⁵ sakadāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno,
anāgāmi anāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā
arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārada⁶ ayam dhamma-
vinayo mahatam bhūtanam āvaso, tat⁷ ime bhūta: sotā-
panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
sakadāgāmiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-
miṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
panno: ayam⁸ Pahārada⁹ imasmim dhammavinaye atthamo
acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-
mim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārada¹⁰ imasmim dhammavinaye attha accha-
riyā abbhūta dhamma, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim
dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹¹ ti.

XX.

1. Evam¹² me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Pubbarāme¹³ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadāluṇṇasatthe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pari-
vuto nisīdno hoti. Atha kho āyasma ānando abhikkantāya
rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṃ okāsaṃ
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten¹⁴ añjalim paṇāmetvā
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
paṭhame yamo, ciranisīdno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu¹⁵ bhanto
Bhagavā bhikkhūnam paṭimokkhaṃ¹⁶ ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā
tuphi ahoṣi.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ pingala; T. M₂ timitiṅgala; M₃ timiṅgila.

² M. Ph. M₂ vāsanti. M₃ Mahā¹⁷

³ T. puts this phrase behind the next one.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ add pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ Ph. Pupph¹⁸ ⁷ T. uddisatu; Ph. udisatu; M₂ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiya nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarasāṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhime yāmo, eiranisiṇṇo bhikkhusāṅgho, uddisatu' bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam patimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tūhi ahoṣi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiya nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste¹ aruṇe nandimukhiya² rattiya utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarasāṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchime yāmo, uddhatam³ aruṇam⁴ nandimukhi⁵ ratti, eiranisiṇṇo bhikkhusāṅgho, uddissatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam patimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi 'kim⁷ an kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam aha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusāṅgham cetassā ceto paricca mmasākāsi. Addasa kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asuccikamkassarasani-ñcāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samatupaṭṭhānam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭṭhānam antopōṭṭhā avassutam kasambajūtam⁸ majjhe bhikkhusāṅghassa⁹ nisinnam; disvā¹⁰ utthāyāsana yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'ei Bhagavatā, natthi te¹¹ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tūhi ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'ei Bhagavatā, natthi te¹² bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tūhi ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₁ uddissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₁ uddhate. T. nandi¹²

³ Ph. uddhatam; M₁ uddhatō; M₂ uddhassa.

⁴ M₁ "no. M₂ kathan. Ph. S. kasambuka⁸

⁵ T. M₁ M₂ "samghe. M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₁ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, dīṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te' bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho so puggalo tūhi ahosi.

5. Atha¹ kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bahāyaṃ³ gabhetvā bahivārakotthakā⁴ nikkhametvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhamito so⁶ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisa, uddisatu⁷ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkham' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yava⁸ bahāgahāṇa pi⁹ nama¹⁰ so moghapuriso agamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagava bhikkhū amantesi:—

6. Tumhe 'va dāni¹¹ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyatha, pātimokkham uddiseyyatha¹². Na dānaṃ bhikkhave aḷa-t-agge¹³ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹⁴. Attānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhaya parisaṃ pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Attā ime bhikkhave mahāsamuddo acchariya abbhūta dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti. Kutame attā?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaniṃso anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken¹⁵ eva papāto¹⁶. Yaṃ¹⁷ pi¹⁸ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁹ anupubbaniṃso anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken²⁰ eva papāto: ayam²¹ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo paṭhamo acchariya abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamuddo abhiramanti²². . . . pa²³. . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtanam āvāso, tatr²⁴ ime bhūta²⁵ tinnitimaṅgalā²⁶

¹ M. kho. ² omitted by M. ³ M. baham.

⁴ T. M. 'kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddisatu; M. udissatu. ⁷ M. S. yāvata.

⁸ M. tūhi; M. dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse.

¹⁰ M. inserte uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi.

¹² M. S. 'te. ¹³ M. M. ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M.

¹⁵ M. continues: paṭhamo acchariya. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M. add yathā purimena, tatha vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M. pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā.

²⁰ Ph. 'lo; M. 'puggalo; M. tinnitimaṅgalo.

timiramiṅga¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde
yojanasatika pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatika
pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam
bhūtanam āvaso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅga⁴ timira-
miṅga⁵ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁶ mahāsamudde
yojanasatika pi attabhāvā . . . pe⁷ . . . pañcayojanasatika
pi attabhāvā: ayam⁸ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aññamo
acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahā-
samudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde añña acchariyā
abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde
abhiramanti.

8. Evam⁹ eva¹⁰ kho: bhikkhave¹¹ imasmim dhammavinaye
añña¹² acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū
imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame añña?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbāninno¹³
anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,
evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupub-
basikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapatipadā na āyataken'
eva annāpativedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma-
vinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapatipadā
na āyataken' eva annāpativedho: ayam¹⁴ bhikkhave imasmim
dhammavinaye pañamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yam
disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti
. . . pe¹⁵ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-
tam bhūtanam āvaso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅga¹⁶
timiramiṅga¹⁷ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi¹⁸ mahāsam-
udde yojanasatika pi attabhāvā . . . pe¹⁹ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₂ 'piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅga; M₇ 'gilā; M₈ omits ti² at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅga.

² M. Ph. M₂ vasanti. ³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā

⁵ M. Ph. 'piṅgalo; M₂ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgila.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ add pi. ⁷ S. añña ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ insert añña. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₂.

¹¹ T. M₂ 'gilā; M. Ph. 'piṅgalo; M₂ timiratipiṅga.

¹² M₂ 'piṅga; M. Ph. 'piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgila
(M₂ 'gilā).

satikā pi attabbhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtanam avāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²:
 sotāpanno sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³
 . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtanam avāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²:
 sotāpanno sotāpattiṭṭhalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³
 . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmiṃ
 dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhūto dhammo, yaṃ
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ⁵ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷
 acchariyā abbhūtā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-
 smiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁹.

Tatr'¹⁰ uddānam:

Veraṇja-Siḥo ajāṇam¹¹ khaṇkena¹² malāni ca
 Duteyyam¹³ dve ca bandhanti¹⁴ Pahārāda¹⁵ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyam viharati Mahā-
 vane Kuṭāgārasālayam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁶ ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhatehi¹⁷ dhammehi
 samānāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesalikam dhāretha ti.

¹ Ph. *uidds* pi. ² Ph. *mahā*° ³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₁ ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* M₁. S. ⁷ *omitted by* M₆.

⁸ Ph. *vaggo*; *omitted by* M₁.

⁹ S. *tass*; M₁. T. M₆. M₁ *omit these two words*; T. M₆.
 M₁ *omit also the uddana itself*. ¹⁰ S. *ajāṇa*.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₁ *patigena*.

¹² M₁ *duta*; S. *dūta*. ¹³ M. *bandhana*; S. *bandhananti*.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₁ *Mahārādhata*.

¹⁵ S. *pe* (M. Ph. M₁ *without pe*) : Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₁. S. °ta° *throughout*.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pavāsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasammayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭararam adāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṭṭhatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam so bhikkhu etad avoca:—

4. Atthahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariya abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariya abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ supāhi⁶ sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi⁸ ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁹. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko¹⁰ etad avoca:—

5. Yadaḥam bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam dūrato¹¹ va addasam, saha dassanena¹² eva me bhante Bhagavato¹³ cittaṃ pasādi. Ayam kho¹⁴ me bhante paṭhamo acchariya abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹⁵ kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsim¹⁶. Tassa me Bhagavā sampubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānam ādinavaṃ okāraṃ¹⁷ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁸ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadaṃ mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam mudrocittam vinivaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. 'na. ² M₃ puts tvam after gaha³

³ Ph. M₃ put aham after bhanto.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. taṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. M₃ supāhi. ⁷ T. 'karotha. ⁸ T. M. 'ti.

⁹ M₃ inserts taṃ bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavatī.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₃ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₃ 'si.

¹⁴ T. M₃. M₃ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₃ nekkhamam.

buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam² dhatomacakkhum udapādi yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman³ ti. So kho aham bhante ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogādhadhammo tinnavicikiecho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Setthu sāsaṇe tatth⁴ eva buddhā ca dhammā ca saṅghā ca saraṇam agamāsim⁵ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhapadāni samādiyim⁶. Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāham⁷ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten⁸ upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam⁹ maya kho bhagiṇiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhapadāni samādinnaṇi; yā icchatī, idh¹⁰ eva¹¹ bhoge ca¹² bhūṇjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā natikulāni¹³ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisadhippāyo, kassa¹⁴ vo dhamm¹⁵ ti¹⁶? Evam vutte sā bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca itthamā-massa mam¹⁷ ayya¹⁸ purisassa dehi¹⁹ ti. Atha khvāham²⁰ bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhāgāram gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim²¹. Komārim²² kho panāham bhante dāraṇ pariccajanto nābhujānāmi cittassa annathat-tam²³. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₁. ² M₂ vigata^{*}

³ M. M₂. M₃. M. *si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂ *yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāham. ⁶ M₂. M₃ *ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im¹ eva; M₂ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. *kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₂. M₃ continue; komāraṇ (sic) kho panāham and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho aham; M₂ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *si; M₂ *jemi. ¹⁵ M. M₂ *ri; Ph. *riyam.

¹⁶ T. sūnattam.

8. Samvījanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appatīvibhāttā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvījati.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhūṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvījati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva sūnāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁶ me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvījati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto'¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo¹¹ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹² devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā'¹³ evaṃ¹⁴ kho tamhe devatā¹⁵ no vā¹⁶ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo¹¹ ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁷ cīttassa unnatiṃ¹⁸ maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ¹⁹ sallaṃāmi²⁰ ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvījati.

12. Yaṃ imāni²¹ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam²² kiñci attani²³ appahmaṃ samānupaasāmi²⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante utthama acchariyo abbhūto dhammo samvījati.

¹ T. M₂ M₂ 'te.

² T. M₂ ca, but *yo instead of so*; M₂ *yo yo ce*, but *afterwards no ca*.

³ M. *piṭṭa hi* 'before me; omitted by Ph. M₂ M₂ S.

⁴ M. M₂ S. 'si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ 'nomi.

⁶ T. M₂ M₂ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S. 'si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. acch'

⁹ M₂ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₂ svākkhāto; M. svākkhāto.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₂. ¹² omitted by M₂.

¹³ Ph. M₂ S. 'te. ¹⁴ T. M₂ ca. ¹⁵ M₂ 'nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₂ 'ti; S. 'nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₂ jāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₂ nesaṃ. ¹⁹ omitted by M₂.

²⁰ M. T. M₂ M₂ 'mi ti.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyaṃ abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyakato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattāṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatina Vesālikena saddhimaṃ kathasallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato arocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammaṃ vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayaṃ vyakato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵ vihāram pavēsi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā puttaciṇvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M., M. p'aham; S. caham.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁴ M., vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. na.

⁵ M., utthāya.

4. Atthahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati atthā² acchariyā abbhuta dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavata vyākato, api ca bhante ye me atthā acchariyā abbhuta dhammā samvijanti, te⁵ supāhi⁶ sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁷ ti. 'Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakaassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca:—

5. Yadaham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁸ Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha⁹ dassanena¹⁰ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ paṇḍi surāmato ca paṇḍi. Ayam kho me bhante pathamo acchariyo abbhuta dhammo samvijati. So kho¹¹ aham bhante pasammacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim¹². Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram¹³ samkilesam nekkhamme¹⁴ anisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yada mam Bhagavā aññasi kalla-cittam mudu-cittam vinivarapacittam¹⁵ udaggacittam pasammacittam, atha ya buddhanam sāmukkhapaṇḍitā dhammadessanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayam nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālekaṃ samma-d-eva rajanam patiggapheyya, evam eva kho¹⁶ me¹⁷ tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yaṃ kinci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman¹⁸ ti. So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariya-gāhādhammo tippavicikiccho vigata-katham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth¹⁹

¹ omitted by M_h. ² Ph. M_h paṇḍam.

³ T. M_c. M_h p'aham; omitted by M. Ph. M_c. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M_h tam supāhi. ⁵ T. M_c. M_h parica⁶

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M_h. M_h si; M. 'pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M_c. M_h vo⁹. ⁹ M. M_h nekkhamme; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M_h nira¹¹. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M_c. M_h.

¹² omitted by M_h. T. M_c. M_h.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante duttiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāham⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten⁵ upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁶ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁷ 'mayā kho bhagīniyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁸ sikkhāpadāni samādiṇṇāni; yā icchatī, idh' eva⁹ bhoge ca¹⁰ bhūṃjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā ātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹¹ vā pana purisaḍhippāyo, kassa yo¹² damiā¹³ ti? Evam vutte ca¹⁴ bhante jettha pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'ittha-nāmaṃsa maṃ ayya¹⁵ purisaṃsa dehi¹⁶ ti. Atha khvāham¹⁷ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁸ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁹ hatthena²⁰ pajāpatiṃ gaheva dakkhiṇena hatthena bhūṅgaram²¹ gaheva tassa purisaṃsa oṇṇesim²². Komārim²³ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccājanto nābhijānāmi cūṭassa aṇṇa-thattam. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁴ kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, te ca²⁵ kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehū kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me²⁶ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₂. M₃ *si.

² omitted by Ph. M₂; M. puts ca after sikkhā.

³ Ph. M₂ *yi.

⁴ T. M₂ khvāssa; M. has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ Ph. M₂. M₃. M₄ *ca.

⁷ T. adda ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. M₃. S.

¹⁰ M₂. M. hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₂. M₃.

¹³ M₂. M₃. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho haṃ; M₂ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₂. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ vāmaha.

¹⁷ T. M₂. M. bhūṅgaram.

¹⁸ M. Ph. *si; M₂ *jemi; M₃ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₂ *ri; Ph. *riyaṃ; T. M₂. M₃ *rap.

²⁰ T. M₂. M₃ *te. ²¹ M. *va.

9. Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkham payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti², sakkaccam yeva anāmi³ no asakkaccam; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammam deseti⁶, aham assa dhammam desemi. Ayam kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvūjati.

10. Anacchariyam⁷ kho pana⁸ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā arocenti asuko gahapati bhikkha ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko pañāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko ditthippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁹ dhammānūsari¹⁰, asuko saddhānūsari, asuko sīlavā¹¹ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asako dussilo pāpadhammo¹² ti¹³. Saṅgham¹⁴ kho panāham bhante parivisanto¹⁵ nabhijanāmi evaṃ¹⁶ cittaṃ uppadento imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ¹⁷ ti. Atha khvāham bhante samacitto¹⁸ vā demi. Ayam kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvūjati.

11. Anacchariyam¹⁹ kho pana mam²⁰ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā arocenti evakkhato bhante²¹ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo²² ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi²³ vadeyyatha vā evaṃ²⁴ kho tunhe devatā²⁵ no vā²⁶ vadeyyatha, atha kho evakkhato Bhagavatā dhammo²⁷ ti. Na kho panāham bhante abhijanāmi tatonidānam cittaṃ unnaṭi²⁸ mam vā²⁹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, aham vā devatāhi saddhūṃ sallapaṇo³⁰ ti. Ayam kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvūjati.

¹ T. M., M., ca; Ph. *adde* kho; all MSS. omit bhante.

² M., S. "si." : M. Ph. M., "nomi." : T. M., M., ca.

³ M. Ph. M., no ay³ : M. M., S. acch³.

⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. M., M., put these words after as⁵ saddh⁵.

⁶ omitted by T. M., M., = T. yaṃ.

⁷ T. M., pati⁷; M., pati⁷.

⁸ Ph. puts evaṃ after cittaṃ. : T. M., na acch⁸.

⁹ T. M., me. : omitted by M. Ph. M., M., S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M., vademi.

¹¹ omitted by M., T. M., M.; M. omits also vā.

¹² Ph. M., S. "to." : omitted by T.

¹³ Ph. M., T. "ti"; S. "nti"; M., M., unnaṭi.

¹⁴ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M., M., omit vā.

12. Sace kho paṇāham bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataram kalam karavyam, anacchariyam² kho paṇ³ etam, yaṃ mam Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya natthi taṃ samyojanam⁴, yena⁵ samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako puna imam lokam agaccheyyā⁶ ti. Ayam kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi paṇam⁷ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyakato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakaṃ nivesane piṇḍapatam gahetvā utthāyasanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddam piṇḍapatapattikanto yena Bhagavā ten⁸ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggassa gahapatina Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathasallāpo, taṃ sabham Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh⁹ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako mayā vyakato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ajāviyam¹ viharati Aggālavā² cetiye³. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi . . .
pa⁴ . . .

¹ M. S. "ta. ² T. acch^o

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₂ samyojananam.

⁴ T. M₂ M₃ p'aham; Ph. M₂ S. cāham.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₂ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₂ M₃ Al^o

⁷ T. Aggālavā^o; M₂ M₃ Aggālavā ce^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi²?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā⁴ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi⁵ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto⁶ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā⁷ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā⁸ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavāsi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaḥhasamayam niva-setvā pattaevaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .⁵ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato⁶ ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁷ bhante na koci gihī ahośi odātavasano⁸ ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahośi odātavasano¹⁰ ti'. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahośi odātavasano¹¹ ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gabetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M., M.

² M. pa : ott' bahu' cā' pa' bh'

³ M. Ph. M., S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M. vatvā ca. : T. M. pe : sr'

⁵ Ph. pa. : M. pa.

⁶ Ph. kīṃ c'ettha; M. kīnci 'ttha.

⁷ M. Ph. M., S. h'ettha. : M. pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaḥhasanāyam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yonāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvaṃ avuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhagavata vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, silavā⁴ . . .⁵ lirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paṇṇavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ avuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannagato Bhagavata vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁶ bhante na koci gihi ahoṃ odātavasano ti⁷? Na kho 'ttha⁸ avuso koci gihi ahoṃ odātavasano ti. Sādhū⁹ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahoṃ odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu¹⁰, appiccho so bhikkhu¹¹ kulaputto sante yeva attam kusale dhamme na icchati parehi nāyamāne¹². Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹³ acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannagatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam¹⁴ appicchatāya ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ājāyiyam viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamatthehi upa-

¹ omitted by T. M., M.

² T. M., M., continue: pe + sila¹⁰; T. omits Āl¹⁰

³ M., M., add bhikkhave Hatth¹⁰ Āl¹⁰; T. adds only bh¹⁰ Hatth¹⁰ ⁴ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M. kiñci c'attha. ⁶ T. M. pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M. omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M. paññayamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M. S. ¹³ M. inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasutehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten² upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Aṭṭakam Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Mahati kho tyāyam³ Hatthaka parisa, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhasi ti?

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavattḥūni, tehaṃ⁴ imam mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhami. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ dāneṃ saṃgaḥetabbo' ti, taṃ dāneṃ saṃgaḥhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaḥetabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaḥhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaḥetabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaḥhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'yaṃ samānattatāya saṃgaḥetabbo' ti⁶, taṃ⁷ samānattatāya⁸ saṃgaḥhāmi. Samvījjante⁹ kho pana me bhante kule bhoga, dāhiddassa¹⁰ kho no tathā sotabbam¹¹ manānti¹² ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni¹³ kho tyāham¹⁴ Hatthaka mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhetum. Ye¹⁵ hi keci¹⁶ Hatthaka atitamaḍḍhānam mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhesum, sabbe te imeh¹⁷ eva catūhi saṃgahavattḥūhi mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁸ Hatthaka anāgatamaḍḍhānam mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhissanti, sabbe te imeh¹⁹ eva catūhi saṃgahavattḥūhi mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhissanti; ye pi hi keci²⁰ Hatthaka etarahi mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhanti, sabbe te imeh²¹ eva catūhi saṃgahavattḥūhi mahatim parisaṃ saṃgaḥhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Aṭṭako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyasaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhīnam katvā

¹ M₁ 'vatto, ² M. Ph. tāyam; M₂ 'va tāyam.

³ T. M₁ M₂ tenāham.

⁴ S. 'vācena throughout; M₂ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₂ veyyāvaccena. ⁶ omitted by M₂. ⁷ M. 'ti.

⁸ M₂ S. dāḥ¹⁰ ⁹ Ph. saṃgaḥetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ M₂ M₂ māṇṇati.

¹¹ Ph. M₂ T. yaṃ.

¹² M. M₂ S. tyāyam; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehi. ¹⁵ omitted by M₂.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ājavako bhikkhū amantesi:—

5. Attāhi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ attāhi²?

6. Sāddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave³ Hatthako⁴ Ājavako⁵, hirimā bhikkhave⁶ Hatthako⁷ Ājavako⁸, ottāpi bhikkhave⁹ Hatthako¹⁰ Ājavako¹¹, bahussuto bhikkhave¹² Hatthako¹³ Ājavako¹⁴, cāgavā bhikkhave¹⁵ Hatthako¹⁶ Ājavako¹⁷, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ājavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave attāhi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ājavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusimh Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkumitrā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinne kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā² kho Mahānāmo upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā' pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti?

Yato³ kho Mahānāmo upāsako paṭipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāmo upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā' pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M., M.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; P. M. pa + hi; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M. omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā³ silasampanno hoti no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁵ bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo⁶ hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁷ dassane samādapeti, attanā⁸ saddhammam sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane⁹ samādapeti, attanā¹⁰ sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹¹ hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya¹² samādapeti, attanā¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ¹⁵ atthūpaparikkhi¹⁶ hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā¹⁷ attham aññāya dhammam¹⁸ aññāya¹⁹ dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ²⁰ dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata²¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. Kittāvata²² pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca²³ ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya² samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti paraṃ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti³ paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁴ hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya⁵ samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ⁷ atthūpaparikkhi⁸ hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adā* ca. ² M. Ph. M₂ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. *dassanāya kamo*. ⁴ T. *bhikkhū*.

⁵ S. *saddhammassa* throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂ *dhārana* always. ⁷ M₂ 'ne.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. *sutānaṃ*.

⁹ Ph. 'khitto; M₂ 'kham; M₃ 'khatto.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam 'n

¹² Ph. *saddhāya sampadāya*.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₂ 'ne. ¹⁵ M₂ *dhatānaṃ*; M. Ph. S. *sutānaṃ*.

¹⁶ Ph. M₂ 'khitā; M₂ 'kham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca* dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca* paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagaho viharati Jivakam-buvane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabbhacco yena Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Jivako Komārabbhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata nu* kho* bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato* kho Jivako buddham saragam gato hoti, dhammam saragam gato hoti, saṅgham saragam gato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivako upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata* pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'?

Yato* kho Jivako upāsako paṭṭipattā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe*, . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata kho Jivako upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata* pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya* ti'?

Yato* kho Jivako upāsako attanā* saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe* . . . attanā** attham aññāya dhammam** aññāya** dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param** dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivako upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca¹ ti'?

* Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammam a°

° omitted by Ph. M₁. T. M₂. M₃.

1 Ph. ca; omitted by M₁. ° Ph. M₂ add pana.

2 T. adds ca. ° Ph. M₁. T. add kho.

3 M₁ la; Ph. M₂ pa. ° Ph. M₂ add kho.

4 M₁. S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. omits attanā.

5 M₁. S. add ca; M. Ph. 'va. ° omitted by Ph.

6 Ph. inserts attham aññāya dhammā a°

7 omitted by M₁. T. M₂. M₃.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sūtanam dhammānam dhāraṇakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam² dhammānam atthāpaparikkhi³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthāpaparikkhaya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññaya dhammam aññaya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiya samādapeti: ettavata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Rorūbala⁷ bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabala⁸ mātagamā⁹, avudhabala corā, issariyabala¹⁰ rājano, ujjhattibala¹¹ bala¹², nijjhattibala¹³ paṇḍita, paṭisaṅkhanabala¹⁴ bahussuta, khantibala¹⁵ samagabrāhmanā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Attha kho āyasmā Śāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *addā* ca. ² M. *dhā*; M. Ph. S. *sūtanam*.

³ M. Ph. M. *ekhitā*; M. *ekham*.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* *sūtanam dhammānam*.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* *attham aññaya dh' a'* ⁶ *omitted by M.*

⁷ M. *rorū*; Ph. *rodā*; M. *rodana*.

⁸ T. *bala* *gāmo*; M. *bala* *gāmo*.

⁹ M. Ph. M. S. *gāmā*.

¹⁰ M. *ajhabala*; T. *ujjh' bala*; M. *ujjati*.

¹¹ M. *nicchattibala*.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' ¹ *an kho* Sāriputta khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsava³ ti?

2. Attha bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me⁴ āsava ti. Katamaṃ attha?

3. Idha bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsava ti.

4. Puna ca param bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsava ti.

5. Puna ca param bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭham nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khipāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khipā me āsava ti.

6. Puna ca param bhante khipāsavassa bhikkhuṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita honti subhāvita. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₁ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₁ nekkhamā-abhi⁶; Ph. nikkhamā⁷ throughout.

⁵ M₁ nekkhamabhi⁶

khināsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvita² honti subhāvita, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam³ hoti, yam balam āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavanam khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipadā bhāvita⁴ honti subhāvita . . . pe⁵ . . . pañc'indriyāni⁶ bhāvita⁷ honti⁸ subhāvita⁹ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvita¹⁰ honti subhāvita . . .¹¹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khināsavo bhikkhu āsavanam khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khināsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi¹² samannāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavanam khayam paṭijānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco¹ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assu-tava² puṭṭhujano bhāsati, no³ ca kho so jānāti khaṇam vā akkhaṇam vā. Atth⁴ ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamaya⁵ brahmacariyavāsāya. Kutame aṭṭha⁶?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loko uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavido anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā⁷, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁸ parinibbāyiko⁹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca¹⁰ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹¹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. continues: balam hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M. pa; T. M. M. have Puna ca param bh¹ khinā² bhikkhuno. ³ T. M. M. add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p⁶ bh⁷ khinā⁸ bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. M. M. add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa¹¹

¹¹ M. Ph. S. niko. ¹² T. M. M. uppa¹³; M. upa¹⁴

Anguttara, part IV.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno
 hoti... pe²... Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā,
 dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko³ parimibbayiko⁴ sambodha-
 gāmi⁵ sugatappavedito, ayaṃ ca puggalo tiracchānayonin⁶
 opapanno⁷ hoti... pe⁸... ayaṃ ca puggalo pīṭṭivissayam
 opapanno⁹ hoti... pe¹⁰... ayaṃ ca puggalo aññataram¹¹
 diḥayukam devanikāyam opapanno¹² hoti... pe¹³...
 ayaṃ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccajāto¹⁴
 hoti¹⁵ avināṭāreṣu milakkhesu¹⁶, yattā natthi gati bhik-
 khūnam bhikkhūnam upāsakanam upāsikanam... pe¹⁷
 ... ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccajāto¹⁸
 hoti, so ca hoti micchādittṭhiko viparītadassano natthi
 dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukāṭadukka-
 ṭṭam kammānam¹⁹ phalam vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loka,
 natthi paro²⁰ loka²¹, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā
 opapātikā, natthi loka samanabrahmaṇā sammaggatā
 sammāpatipannā²², ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti²³ ti... pe²⁴...
 ayaṃ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccajāto²⁵ hoti,
 so²⁶ ca²⁷ hoti²⁸ duppaṇño jalo eḷamgo na paṭibalo²⁹
 subhasitadubbhāsītassa attham aññatun. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
 sattiāmo³⁰ akkhaṇo³¹ asamayo brahmacariyavassāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca³² loka
 anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho... pe³³...
 Sattha devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adda* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; T. M₂ M₃ give the phrase in full.

³ Ph. M₂ add ti. + S. upa³ M. Ph. S. "niko.

⁴ T. "gamiko. Ph. "yoniyam.

⁵ M₂ T. M₂ M₃ uppa⁶

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

⁸ T. M₂ M₃ uppa⁹

¹¹ M₂ "taro; T. M₂ M₃ "tarasmim. Ph. M₂ paccha¹²

¹³ S. *adda* so ca hoti. M. Ph. M₂ S. "kkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T.

¹⁶ M₂ paccha¹⁷; T. pacchāto. omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁸ M. M₂ T. paral¹⁹ M. M₂ samā²⁰

²⁰ T. pari²¹; M. apati²² l. na pati²³ omitted by T.

²⁵ omitted by M₂. M. Ph. M₂ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato³ hoti, so ca hoti pañnavā ajalo⁴ anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍhāsitasā aṭṭham aññatam. Ayañ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asaṃayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asaṃayā brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko⁵ 'va⁶ bhikkhave khaṇo ca saṃayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁷ loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācāraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagava, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājato³ hoti, so ca hoti pañnavā ajalo⁴ anelamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍḍhāsitasā aṭṭham aññatam. Ayañ bhikkhave eko⁵ 'va⁶ khaṇo ca saṃayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussasalābham¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvēdite¹¹ ye khaṇam¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇam. Bahūhi akkhaṇā vutta puggulass¹⁴ antarāyikā¹⁵. Kaddāci¹⁶ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgata, tayidaṃ¹⁷ sammukkhūtaṃ¹⁸ yam lokasmiṃ sudallabham manussapaṭilabho ca saddhammassa ca desanā, alam vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa⁶ * M. Ph. S. * niko.

² Ph. M₂. T. pacchā⁷ * M₂ puts aj⁸ after anela⁹

³ Ph. M₂. S. ca; M. Ph. M₂. S. add kho.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₂. S.

⁵ M₂ pacchā⁷; T. pacchāto.

⁶ M. anelo. * omitted by M₂. M₂. M₂. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. * lokam; M₂ manussasalābham.

¹¹ M₂ 'to.

¹² T. M₂. M₂ phalam; M₂ jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh¹³ nādhī¹⁴ * M₂ nāmesanti.

¹⁵ M. muggassa antarāyikā. * T. kaddā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tassa¹⁷ idam; M₂ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₂ sammukhā¹⁸

Kathaṃ vijāṇā¹ saddhammaṃ² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccaga⁵?
 Khaṇā⁶ti⁷ hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁸ nam⁹ virādheti¹⁰ saddhammassa niyamatam¹¹,
 vaṇṇo¹² va atitattiho cirattam¹³ anutapessati¹⁴.
 Avijjānivuto¹⁵ poṣo¹⁶ saddhammam aparādhiko¹⁷
 jātimaṇḍapaṃsāram ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁸.
 Ye ca laddhā maṇḍasattam saddhamme suppvedito
 akappaṃ Satthu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇaṃ paccaviddham¹⁹ loka brahmacariyaṃ anuttaram.
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjinsu Tathāgatappaveditam²⁰
 ye suṇvara cakkhumatā desitādiecabandhuna,
 tesu²¹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²² anavassuto.
 Sabbe²³ anusaye chetvā Māradheyyasārānuge²⁴
 te²⁵ ve²⁶ jāragatā²⁷ loka ye pattā asavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Summa-
 māragire²⁸ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetiso viharati Pācnavam-
 sadāye²⁹. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisaḷlammaṃ evaṃ cetaso parivitaḷko udapādi appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ

¹ T. M. M. vijāṇāṃ. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khaṇe. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M. S. *jijhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M. M. viro⁸ ⁹ M. *tim; S. *mitam.

¹⁰ M. *jā; M. Ph. *vūjjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciraṃ; M. sidantaram (sic); S. cirattam¹¹ ¹² M. Ph. S. *tapissati; M. aggati (sic).

¹³ S. *nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. balo. ¹⁵ M. *dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā¹⁶

¹⁷ T. *vibham; M. *vibham; Ph. *blumam; M. paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. *te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M. tesam; M. tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M. vihare; T. viharato; M. viharathe.

²¹ M. sake. ²² M. Ph. M. *parānuge.

²³ M. tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M. Sūsu²⁴ throughout.

²⁵ T. *vamsamigadāye throughout; M. once; M. twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ² dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikāramassa; āradbhaviriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa³ ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasa ceto parivittakkam aññaya soyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūññitaṃ⁴ vā baham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā baham sammūññeyya⁵, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Samsamāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarāhito Cetisu Paṇṇavanāsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁶ pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte asano. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sādhū sādhe⁷ Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisa vitakke⁸ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikāramassa; āradbhaviriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi¹⁰ atthamaṃ mahāpurisa vitakkehi¹¹; nippapañcāramassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcāramassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa vitakke vitakkessasi¹², tato tvam Anuruddha, yava-d-eva ākaṅkhiṇassā, vivice¹³ eva¹⁴ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

² T. M. vivi² + M. Ph. sami²

³ M. Ph. M. sami³

⁴ M. sammu⁴; T. M. M. pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M. S. yaṃ taṃ (M. yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisa vitakkaṃ.

⁶ M. vivi⁶ + omitted by S. + M. Ph. M. S. "si.

⁷ M. T. M. M. "khiṇassā.

⁸ M. omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi³, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhiṣṣasi, vitakkavicāraṇam vūpasama⁴ ajjhataṃ sam-pasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samā-dhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi⁵, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhiṣṣasi, piya ca viragā⁶ upekkhako⁷ ca viharissasi sato ca⁸ sampajāno, sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁹, yam tam ariya ācikkhanti upekkhako sstima¹⁰ sukhavihārī¹¹ ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato¹² kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhiṣṣasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹³ aṭṭhāgama¹⁴ adukkham-asukham upekkhassatipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upa-sampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁵ aṭṭha mahā-purisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹⁶ catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam¹⁷ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gaṇapatiṣṣa vā gaṇapati-puttassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇako¹⁸ puro¹⁹, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram²⁰ khayissati san-tutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phasuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₂, T, M₃, M₇, S. paṭhamajjh¹ and likewise in every similar case.

² M₂, "kkissasi. ³ T, M₂, M₇ add kho.

⁴ T, "māya. ⁵ M₂, T, add ca.

⁶ M, Pl. M₂, S. upekkh⁶ throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₂. ⁸ S, "dessasi. ⁹ M₂ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₂ somanassānaṃ. ¹¹ omitted by M₂, T.

¹² omitted by T, M₂, M₇. ¹³ S. abhi¹² always.

¹⁴ T, "karaṇa¹⁴. ¹⁵ T, M₂, M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T, M₂, M₇, "civarānaṃ.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisa-
vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ
abhiññāsikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-
labhi bhavissasi² akicchalaḥhi akasiraḥhi, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā sāhnaṃ³ odano⁴ vicitaḥhalako anekasūpo ane-
kavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyalopabhogaṇaṃ⁵ khāyissati
santutṭhassa viharato ratiya aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya
okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇsa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ attha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca² catunnam jhānaṃ
abhiññāsikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-
labhi bhavissasi akicchalaḥhi akasiraḥhi, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phussita-
ggaṃ⁷ pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te⁸ rukkhamaḥlasenaṇa-
naṃ⁹ khāyissati santutṭhassa viharato ratiya aparitassāya
phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇsa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ attha mahā-
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹¹ catunnam jhānaṃ
abhiññāsikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāma-
labhi bhavissasi akicchalaḥhi akasiraḥhi, tato tuyham
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-
puttassa vā pallakko gomaḥkattthato¹² paṭikattthato¹³ paṭa-
likattthato¹⁴ kadaliṃigapavarapaccatttharaṇo¹⁵ sa-uttaraccha-
do abhato lohitaḥkūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasa-
yanaṇaṃ¹⁶ khāyissati santutṭhassa viharato ratiya aparitassāya
phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānaṇsa.

¹ omitted by T. M., M. ² M. bhavissati ti.

³ T. silaṃ; M. silaṃ. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya⁶; M. bhogaṇaṇaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. uli⁷

⁷ T. phussitaggala; M. phassitaggala. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M. rukkhamaḥle se¹⁰ ¹⁰ omitted by T. M.

¹¹ Ph. M., T. M. 'ko. ¹² Ph. 'ko; omitted by M., T.

¹³ M. paṭilikkattthako; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. 'migapaccatttharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. 'santārako¹⁶; Ph. M. 'santārako (M. santharako)
sayato (M. 'no) senāsanaṃ; T. M. 'santharako sayanaṇaṃ;
M. 'sarako sayanaṇaṃ.

12. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹ catunnam jhānaṃ abhicetasikanam dīṭṭhadhammesukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyatha pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhosaṃjāni, seyyathudam² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pātimuttalhesajjam⁴ khāyissanti santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phasu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁵ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsam idh⁶ eva Cettisū Pacinavaṃsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Anuruddham imina ova-dena ovaditvā seyyatha pi nāma bahavā puriso sammujjitam⁷ vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammajjeyya⁸, evam eva Cettisū Pacinavaṃsadāye antarāhito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturabosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: —

14. Attha⁹ vo¹⁰ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi¹¹, tam supātha sādhu¹²kaṃ¹³ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave attha mahāpurisavitakka¹⁴?

15. Appicchaṣṣāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutthassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutthassa; pavittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikāramassa; āradhaviṛiyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upatthita-satissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthas-satissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paṇṇavato ayaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M., M., Ph. M., M., ppānitam.

² T. M., M., jhānam. ³ M. opakka¹

⁴ M. M., samī²; Ph. samī³ corr. from sammi⁴

⁵ M. Ph. M., samī⁵ ⁶ M., atth⁶ ime.

⁷ T. M., M., S. desi⁷

⁸ M. la; Ph. M., pa; S. pe; Katame. ⁹ Ph. 'yaṃ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaṇṇassa; nippapaṇcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapaṇcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papaṇcārāmassa papaṇcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kbo pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ e' etam paṭicca vuttam?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, āraddhaviriyo samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, upatṭhitasati samāno 'upatṭhitasati ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, paṇḍava samāno 'paṇḍava ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati, nippapaṇcārāno samāno 'nippapaṇcārāno ti mam jāneyyūn' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kbo pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ e' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti (taritaraci-varapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajaparikkharena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganīkārāmassā ti iti kbo pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ e' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasāṅkamitāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuno upasāka upasikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā tithiya tithiyasāvaka. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittaṇa vivekapeṇena vivekappabbharena vivekatthena nekkhammābhīratena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapatisamyuttam⁴ yeva katham kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. 'tā; Ph. 'tvā. ² T. M₁, M₂, add 'va.

³ Ph. nī^o; M₁ nikkhamā^o ⁴ T. 'pavisam^o

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kāramassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraḍḍhaviriyaassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraḍḍhaviriyo vilarati aku-salanāṃ dhammanāṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammanāṃ upasampadāya dhamvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraḍḍhaviriyaassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upatthitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhasitam pi sarita amassarita¹. Upatthitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice² eva kamehi . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja vilarati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppañhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya⁷ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paññavato ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppañhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. M₁ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M. M₁ S. 'tthajjha' ⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatthi' eva Cetisu Pacinavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vāpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthaya kulaputtā saṃmaḍḍeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaparīyosānaṃ dīṭṭhi' eva dhamme suyaṃ abhinūṇā sacchikutva upasampajja vihāsi khma jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, katam karāṇyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhāññāsi, aṇṇatāro ca paṇāyasmā Anuruddho arahatam ahoṃsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tīyaṃ velaṃyaṃ hūṃ gāthāya abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aṇṇāya Saṭṭhā loke anuttaro
maṇomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasānkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam ndesayi.
Tassāham⁴ dhammam aṇṇāya vihāsim⁵ sāsaṇe rato
tisso vijjā anuppatā, katam buddhassa⁶ sāsaṇaṃ ti.

Gāhapatīvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ vaddānam⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahanāmaṇa Jivako
Dve balā akkhāya vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₁ bhikkhu. ² T. M₁ M₂ yada.

³ Ph. M₁ T. M₂ āha. ⁴ T. tassānam.

⁵ Ph. M₁ M₂ 'si. ⁶ T. buddham. ⁷ S. tass'

⁸ S. *adda bhavati*; T. M₁ M₂ *amā all from Tatr' to dasā ti*.

XXXI.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Asajja dānaṃ deti, bhaya dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sālu' dānaṃ ti dānaṃ deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na¹ arahāmi² pacanto apacantānaṃ³ adātun'⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhihaggacchati' ti dānaṃ deti, cittalaṅkāracittaparikkharatthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalan ca dānaṃ
Dhammā ete sappurisaṃvuta⁸
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti
Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni attha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, moha dānaṃ deti, bhaya dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbhaṃ katapubbhaṃ pīṭa-pīṭamahehi'¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṇṇasaṃ hapetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bheda paṇṇamaraṇā¹³ sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi'¹⁴ ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati.

¹ S. has as title Atthakamipāṭe paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vagga. ² T. sālu ti dā' d^o

³ M. Ph. M., S. nāra^o throughout; M., arah^o

⁴ T. 'tam; S. adds dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā^o

⁶ T. ime; omitted by M.

⁷ T. M., repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has apacantānaṃ, M., arahāmi . . . dātun for na ara^o . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. 'yātā. ⁹ M., viriyam. ¹⁰ T. M., pīṭhi pīṭa^o

¹¹ M., nāhomi L. na a^o; S. 'hāsiṃ. ¹² M., 'pānaṃ.

¹³ T. M., M., uppa^o

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati² ti dānam deti, citta-lakkharacittaparikkharattham dānam deti.

Imaṇi kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthoṇi ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāṭiseyyam³. Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate⁴?

2. Idha bhikkhave khetṭam unnamininnāmi ca hoti, pāsānasakkharillaṇ⁵ ca hoti, usaraṇ⁶ ca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitṭam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam hoti, na mātikasampannam⁷ hoti, na mariyadasampannam hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāṭiseyyam⁸. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samanabrahmaṇeṣu dānam⁹ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvipphāram. Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu¹⁰?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrahmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti micchāsāṅkappa micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrahmaṇeṣu dānam¹¹ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvipphāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹² bhikkhave khethe bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹³ phāṭiseyyam¹⁴. Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁵?

5. Idha bhikkhave khetṭam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti, apāsānasakkharillaṇ¹⁶ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹⁷ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. 'tam; Ph. M. 'nassam; M. 'na.

² M. M. S. 'yyan ti; T. M. 'yyā ti; M. 'yya ti.

³ T. 'to; S. 'tam. ⁴ M. 'rikaṇ.

⁵ M. us; Ph. usakkharaṇ. ⁶ T. mātisamp.

⁷ M. M. S. 'yyan ti; T. M. 'yyā ti; M. 'yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. 'tā; M. 'to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahassādam.

¹² S. 'tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M. anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātika-sampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave khetto bijam vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāśālaṃ phatiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgatesu samannabrāhmaṇeṣu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samannabrāhmaṇa sammāditthika honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākaṃmaṇṭa sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyamaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamādhina. Evaṃ atthaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samannabrāhmaṇeṣu dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavutta bijasampadā deve sampādayantambhi³ hoti dhaṇḍassa⁴ sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūlhi bhavati sampadā vepullam⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannam hi⁸ 'esa tam kataṃ. Tasma sampadam ākaṅkhi⁹ sampannattho¹⁰ 'dha¹¹ puggalo sampannapaṇṇe¹² sevetha¹³, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā¹⁴ cittassa sampadam¹⁵ karoti kammāsampadam labhati c'¹⁶ atthasampadam¹⁷. Lokam ſatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁸ ditthisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaṣo.

¹ M. S. 'yyaṃ ti; T. M. 'yyā ti; M. 'yyati.

² M. Ph. M. S. 'tā.

³ S. sam⁵; M. saṃjāyantambhi; Ph. sammāvasantambhi; M. has devantappādayantambhi *instead of* deve samp⁴.

⁴ M. ānassa; S. dhaṇḍaya. ⁵ M. 'lā; Ph. 'lā.

⁶ T. 'lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnam; M. dinnā.

⁸ Ph. 'kha; M. 'kham.

⁹ T. M. M. 'atthu 'dha; S. 'atthadha; M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. 'paṇṇā; M. 'paṇṇa. ¹¹ M. 'tā.

¹² M. satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M. S. 'dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M. M. ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. 'atthu¹⁶.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampayya; M. sampayya.

Odhunittā malam sabbhaṃ patva nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadakkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampada ti.

XXXV.

1. Atth' imā² bhikkhave dānapapattiyo. Katamā³ atthā?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samagassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham⁴ yānaṃ māla-
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam⁵. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁸ pañcahi
kāmagupehi samappite samaḍḍibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ⁹ kāyassa bheda paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā
gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saṅavyatam upapajjeyyā¹⁰' ti.
So taṃ cittaṃ dahati¹¹ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhati taṃ cittaṃ
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ line 'dhamuttaṃ¹² uttarim'¹³
abhasitam¹⁴ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā khattiyamahā-
sālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ
vā saṅavyatam upapajjati¹⁵. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi,
no dusselassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapiddhi
visuddhata¹⁶.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samagassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ māla-
gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Catummahārājikā'¹⁷

¹ M. muccati.

² Ph. T. M₁. M₂ imāni; M₃ imāna.

³ Ph. M₂. T. M₁. M₂ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puta* vattham *after* ya.

⁵ S. *vasatham pa' always*.

⁶ M. Ph. *'sisati*; M₂ *'sisati and 'sisati throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by T.* ⁸ T. M₂ vatthayam.

⁹ T. M₁. M₂ uppa¹⁰ ¹¹ S. pada¹²

¹³ M. T. M₂. M₃ vi¹⁴; M₄ hinadi¹⁵

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₂ *'ri throughout*; M₃ *'ri and 'rim*.

¹⁷ M. *inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati*.

¹⁸ T. M. *visuddhata*; Ph. M₂. S. *suddhata*.

¹⁹ M. Ph. *Catuma' throughout*; M₂ *Catuma'*

devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ 'sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarapā Cātummahārājikanam² devānam saṃvattam upapajjeyyan³ ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati⁴ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttam⁵ uttarim abhāvitam⁶ kāyassa bheda parammarapā Cātummahārājikanam devānam saṃvattam upapajjati⁷. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapiddhi visuddhātta⁸.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brahmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ⁹ deti tam paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Tavatimsā devā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Yama devā . . . Tusitā¹¹ devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti¹² devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹³ 'sukhabahula' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinam¹⁴ devānam saṃvattam upapajjeyyan¹⁵ ti. So tam cittaṃ dahati¹⁶ tam cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti tam cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa tam cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttam¹⁷ uttarim abhāvitam¹⁸ kāyassa bheda parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṃvattam upapajjati¹⁹. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapiddhi visuddhātta²⁰.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā brahmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam. So yaṃ deti tam paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyika devā

¹ M. T. "ta. * M. henceforth cātuma²

² T. M. M. uppa³ * S. pada⁴

³ M. T. M. M. vi⁵

⁴ T. bhā⁶; M. inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

⁵ M. S. suddh⁷ * M. inserts (by a later hand) tassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M. pa; omitted by T. M. * M. Tusitā¹¹

⁷ Ph. "tassavatti; M. "tassavatti. * M. "ta.

⁸ M. "tassa¹² * M. T. M. M. vi¹³; M. hinaddhi¹⁴

⁹ M. bhā¹⁵; M. inserts tatr' upapattiya samvattati.

¹⁰ S. suddh¹⁶

dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabalmā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti
 'aho vatahaṃ kāyassa bheda parammarupā Brahmakāyika-
 naṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjeyyān' ti. So taṃ
 cittaṃ dahati¹ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.
 Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttam' uttarim abhavitam²
 kāyassa bheda parammarupā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ
 sahavyatam upapajjati³. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no
 dussīlassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁴. Ijḥati bhikkhave
 sīlavato cetopapiddhi vitarāguttā.

Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave añña dānapapattiyo⁶ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriyavatthūni⁷. Katamāni
 tīṇi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriyavatthum⁸, sīlamayaṃ puñṇa-
 kiriyavatthum, bhāvanāmayaṃ puñṇakiriyavatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-
 vatthum parittam katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-
 vatthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puñṇakiriya-
 vatthum nabhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarupā
 manussadobhaggam⁹ upapajjati¹⁰.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇa-
 kiriyavatthum mattaso katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-
 vatthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puñṇakiriya-
 vatthum nabhisambhoti. So¹¹ kāyassa bheda parammarupā
 manussasobhaggam¹² upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇa-
 kiriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇa-

¹ T. M₁ M, uppa⁶ ² S. pada⁶ ³ M. T. M₁ M₇ vi⁶

⁴ M. *inserts* tatr' upa⁶ samv⁶

⁵ Ph. savira⁶; M₁ omits no-sa⁶ ⁶ Ph. T. M₁ imāni.

⁷ T. M₁ M₂ dānuppa⁶

⁸ M. 'kiriya'; S. 'kiriya' throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₁ vatthum mostly; S. 'vatthu nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₁ S. 'bhagyaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ uppa⁶ throughout. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₁ S. 'bhagyaṃ; T. M₁ M₇ 'dobhaggam.

Aḍḍhara, part IV.

kiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nabhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saha-vyatam upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi thānehi adhigāhanti: dībbena āyuna, dībbena cāppena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhipateyyena³, dībbhehi rūpehi, dībbhehi saddehi, dībbhehi gandhehi, dībbhehi rasehi, dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriya-vatthum⁴ adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nabhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Tāvatisānam devānam saha-vyatam upapajjati. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi thānehi adhigāhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe⁶ . . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nabhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Yāmānam devānam saha-vyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁷ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriya-vatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasahi thānehi adhigāhāti: dībbena āyuna . . . pe⁸ . . . dībbhehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nabhisambhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammarapaṇā Tusitānam⁹ devānam saha-vyatam upapajjati.

¹ Ph. *addo* ca. ² T. M_o. M, **rāja*.

³ M. Ph. M_o. M_o *adhi* ⁴ T. *omits the next five words*.

⁵ M. 1a; Ph. *pa*. ⁶ T. **mā*. ⁷ M_o *Tussī*; Ph. *Tussidānam*.

Tatra bhikkhave Santussito¹ devaputto dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁵ katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nabhisambhoti. So kayassa bheda parammarāṇa Nimmanarattnam devānam sahayyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmitto⁶ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmanarati deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁸ katam hoti, sīlamayam puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattam⁸ katam hoti⁹, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nabhisambhoti. So kayassa bheda parammarāṇa Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahayyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti¹⁰ devaputto dānamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakiriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyuna, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukheṇa, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena¹¹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriyavatthāni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Atthi¹ imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni. Katamāni attha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M. ²tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tusite; Ph. Tussite; M. Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M. pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M. S. atirekam.

⁶ M. Sunimitto; M. Nimm⁷ ⁸ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

⁹ S. Paranimmitava¹⁰ ¹¹ M. Ph. M. M. adhi¹²

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṭṭam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya² deti, abhinham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamanō hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave atthā sappurisaḍānāni ti.

Sucim paṭṭam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵,
abhinham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸
na⁹ ca¹⁰ vippatisāri¹¹ sa¹² cājitvā āmisaṃ bahum.
Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni vāṇayanāni vipassino,
evaṃ yajitvā medhavi saddho muttena cetasa
avyapaṇṇham sukhāṃ lokāṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamaṇo bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātāpitunnāṃ¹³ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbhapetanāṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, raṇṇo atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samāna-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahamegho sabbasassāni sam-pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹⁴ hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamaṇo bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; mātāpitunnāṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbhapetanāṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, raṇṇo atthāya hitāya sukhā-

¹ M₁ suci.

² M. Ph. M₁ viyyam; M₂ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₂.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₁ pāna¹⁰; T. paṇṇa¹⁰

⁶ M. dānaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂. S. ⁸ ttesu.

⁹ Ph. M₂ risu. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. S. nava.

¹¹ S. viyam. ¹² M. Ph. M₂. S. ¹³ tūnaṃ alwaya.

¹⁴ M₁ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samāna-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahuṇaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappanño gharam āvasam
mātaram pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti ssa dhammena pubbe katam anussaram
anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³
nivṛtṭhasaddho pūjeti natvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devatāto natmaṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito
sabbhesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito
vineyya maccherumalaṃ sa lokam bhajate⁷ sivaṇ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisanda kusalābhisanda
sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pūthamo puññābhisando kusala-
bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayam⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-
sando . . . pe⁹ . . . samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃ-
vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
samvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₁ apacce; M₂ aphaṇḍe; S. apāpe.

³ M. 'riye; M₂ 'riyo; Ph. S. 'rino.

⁴ Ph. 'le; M₂ vesalo for ca pe⁸; T. M₂ dhammi 'dha
pe⁸; M₂ dhammi pe⁸ instead of dhamme ca pe⁸.

⁵ T. samitā. * T. M₂ M₃ so. : Ph. 'ti.

⁶ T. M₂ M₃ pe : saṅghaṃ. * M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. 'ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asamkiṇṇāni asamkiṇṇapubbāni na¹ samkiyanti² na samkiyissanti³ appatīkutthāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Katamaṇi pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyapajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ⁴ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ⁵ datvā⁶ avyapajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaassa averassa avyapajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asamkiṇṇam asamkiṇṇapubbam na samkiyati⁷ na samkiyissati⁸ appatīkuttham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññabhisando kusalabhisando sukhassaharo soṇaggiko⁹ sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kamesu micchācāraṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . musāvādaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyapajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyapajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaassa averassa avyapajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭcamam dānaṃ¹⁴ mahādānaṃ aggaññam rattaññam¹⁵ vamsaññam¹⁶ porāṇam asamkiṇṇam asamkiṇṇapubbam na samkiyati¹⁷ na¹⁸ samkiyissati¹⁹ appatīkuttham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññuhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave atthamo puññabhisando kusala-

¹ omitted by M₆. ⁴ Ph. M₆ 'kissanti.

² M. M₆ asamk' for na samk' ⁵ Ph. M₆ 'kissati.

³ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₆ pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave attha puññabbhisandā kusalābbhisandā sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XI.

1. Paṇṭipato bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ paṇṭipātassa vipāko manussabbhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatan nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānāyonisamvattanikam⁶ pīttivīsayasamvattanikam⁷. Yo⁸ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabbhūtassa bhogavyasanāsamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo⁹ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabbhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko¹⁰ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko. Yo¹¹ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabbhūtassa abhūtabbhikkhānasamvattaniko¹² hoti.

5. Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevita bhāvita bahulikata nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pīṣunāya¹³ vācāya vipāko manussabbhūtassa mittehi bhedanāsamvattaniko¹⁴ hoti.

¹ M. M₂ imā. ² M₂ adds hoti.

³ M. petti¹ throughout; omitted by T.; M₂ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. sahu; M₂ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahulā, then sabbahulā.

⁶ omitted by M₂. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₂ samp¹

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna² ¹⁰ T. nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedanāsu³

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vaca āsevita bhāvita bahulikata nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānāyonisamvattanikā pittivīsaya-samvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vacāya vipāko manussabhūta³ssa amanāpasaddasa⁴mvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānāyonisamvattaniko⁵ pittivīsaya-samvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta⁶ssa anādeyyavācasamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ pittivīsaya-samvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmeraya-pāna⁷ssa vipāko manussabhūta⁸ssa ummattakasa⁹mvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr¹⁰ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṃ ca khettaṃ dānāpapatti¹¹ kiriyāṃ
Dve sappurisa¹² sabbalahuso abhisando ca vuttati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amāntesi: — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etul² avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho³ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippharo. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippharo?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₁ ³ss. ⁴ T. inserts vipāko.

⁵ M₁ adds hoti. ⁶ T. M₁ M₂ omit the Uddāna.

⁷ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paṇḍasakassa pañcama-vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ bhadd⁹

¹⁰ M. ¹¹vuttho; Ph. ¹²vutto throughout; M₂ ¹³vutto and ¹⁴vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampī' viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-hitānukampī' viharāmi, iminā pi āgena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena āgena samannāgato hoti.¹

4. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā' dinnādāyī dinnapātikanākkhī² athenena saccibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikanākkhī³ athenena saccibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi āgena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā duttiyena āgena samannāgato hoti.⁴

5. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī' ārācārī⁵ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁶ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi āgena' arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena āgena samannāgato hoti.⁷

6. 'Yāvajjivam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī⁸ saccasandhā⁹ (hetā¹⁰ paccayikā¹¹ avisaṃvāda ka lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹² pahāya¹³ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. 'pino.

² M. M₂. S. p'āṅg³; T. M₂. āṅg⁴ ³ S. *add* pe.

⁴ M. M₂. *add* honti. ⁵ T. M₂. M₂. 'kha.

⁶ T. M₂. M₂. 'kho; M₂. 'khaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. M₂. S. 'rino.

⁸ S. 'rino; M. Ph. anācā⁹; *omitted by* M₂.

⁹ T. 'ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M₂. anācāra.

¹⁰ M. S. p'āṅg¹¹; M₂ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu¹²

¹¹ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. 'dino. ¹² M₂. 'saṅghā.

¹³ *in* M. Ph. M₂ *always written with initial th*.

¹⁴ M₂. sacca¹⁵ ¹⁵ *omitted by* T.

saccavādi saccasandho¹ tho² paccayiko³ avisaṃvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁶ ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamaññapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamaññapamādatthānaṃ paṭivirata⁷, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamaññapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamaññapamādatthānaṃ paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁹ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikaṃ rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanaṃ, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanaṃ¹⁰, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹² ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajivam arahanto¹³ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadharapamaññaṃ navibhūsanatthānaṃ paṭivirata, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadharapamaññaṃ navibhūsanatthānaṃ paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁴ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹⁵ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam¹⁶ pahāya¹⁷ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ paṭivirata nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tīpasanthārake¹⁸ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tīpasanthārake¹⁹ vā, iminā pi aṅgena²⁰ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. *sando; M₁ *satto. ² M₂ tena. ³ M₂ sacca⁴

⁴ T. *vāda; M₂ *vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg⁶; M₂ T. M. āṅg⁷ ⁶ S. adds pō.

⁷ M. M₂ add honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg⁹ ⁹ Ph. *no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂ insert naccagī (Ph. *gita) : ia (Ph. M₂ pa)
: vibhūsanatthānam pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'āṅg¹²; M₂ āṅg¹³ ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ S. *tharake; M₂ *santhārake; M₃ *santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂ S. *tharake; M₃ *santha¹⁵

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹ ti. Iminā atthamena añgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Atthaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca² bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako iti paṭisaṁcikkhati yāvajjivam arahanto paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭiviratā nibhidanda nibhidatthā lajji dayāpamā sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampi³ viharanti, aham p⁴ ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato nibhidanda nibhidattho lajji dayāpamo sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi añgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁶ ti. Iminā paṭhamena añgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Yāvajjivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti maṇḍake vā tipasanthārake⁸ vā, aham p⁹ ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi maṇḍake¹⁰ vā¹¹ tipasanthārake¹² vā, iminā pi añgena¹³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati¹⁴ ti. Iminā¹⁵ atthamena añgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M., S. "pino.

³ M. S. p'aṅg⁴; M., aṅg⁵

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M., S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M., S. "tharake; M., "santha"

⁶ M., opūṭa ma⁷ vā.

⁷ M., S. "tharake; M., "santha"

⁸ M. S. p'aṅg⁹ ¹⁰ T. M., M., add pi.

vipphāro. Kiva¹ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamsa kiva mahajutiko kiva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesaṃ soḷasaṇṇaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahotasattarataṇṇaṃ³ issarādhipaccāṃ rajjaṃ kareyya, seyyathidam Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetinaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aññaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalamā nagghati⁷ soḷasaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Kapapaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukham⁹ upanidhaya.

5. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññasa¹¹ vassaṇi, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo¹³ samvachcharo, tena samvachhareṇa dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aññaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idam kho paṇa¹⁵ me¹⁶ tam¹⁷ bhikkhave sandhaya bhāsitaṃ: kapapaṃ mānusakam¹⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhaya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁹ vassasataṃ²⁰, Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo²¹ samvachcharo, tena samvachhareṇa dibbāni vassasahasāni Tāvatisānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M. bahuta³. ⁴ Ph. Cetivānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjhā⁵; Ph. Majjha⁵. ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M. M. "gghanti; M. Ph. M. naggh⁷.

⁸ M. M. "nussakam.

⁹ M. M. S. dibbam " throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. "nussa¹⁰. ¹¹ S. "saṃ; M. "assa.

¹² M. Ph. M. Cātuma¹² throughout.

¹³ T. "sayo; M. "so yo; M. "maso.

¹⁴ T. M. M. uppa¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. etc. S. have paṇ' etaṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. mānusa¹⁶.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M. mānusa¹⁷akam. ¹⁸ M. Ph. "satāni.

¹⁹ M. "māsaya.

nam ayuppatimānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Tāvattimsānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam¹ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yaṇi bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam ayuppatimānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Yāmānam² devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yaṇi bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam³ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam ayuppatimānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Tusitānam devānam saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana' me' tam' bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yaṇi bhikkhave mānusakāni⁴ attha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratinam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratinam devānam ayuppatimānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₁. M₂ pan' etam.

² M. Ph. "nussa" throughout; M₂ manussa³

³ M₂ Tusitānam, and it continues, as in the next number.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₁. M₂ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Tussi⁶ throughout. ⁶ M₂ "nussa"

atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Nimānaratināṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam⁴ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

10. Yaṇi bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattinam devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahasāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānaṃ āyuppannānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan⁶ etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh⁷ ekacco itthū vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁸ me⁹ taṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāpaṃ na haññe¹¹ na cādinnaṃ¹² ādiyo
 musā na bhāse na¹³ ca majjapo sīyā
 abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhañjeyya vikālabhojanam¹⁴
 mālaṃ na dhāraye¹⁵ na ca gandham ācare¹⁶
 mañce chaṇḍāyaṃ rasayetha santhate;
 etaṃ hi atthaṅgikam āh¹⁷ uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagunaṃ pakāsitam.
 Cando ca¹⁸ suriyo¹⁹ ca²⁰ ubbo sudassanā
 obhāssyaṃ²¹ anupariyanti²² yāvata
 tamonuda te pana antalikkhagā²³
 nabbe pabbhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M. Ph. M₂. T. M₂. M. pan' etam. ² M₂ manussa⁴

³ M₂ mānussa⁴ ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. M₂ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₂ hanne; M₂ hāne.

⁶ M₂. T. M₂ ca dinnam. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. 'na.

⁹ Ph. M₂ dhare. ¹⁰ M. adhare; Ph. adhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₂. M₂.

¹⁴ M. 'sayam²⁴; M₂ 'yanti; S. 'yanta. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₂ 'likhe.

etasmim¹ yam vijjati² antare³ dhanam
 muttā mañi⁴ vefuriyañ ca bhaddakam
 singi savaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁵
 yam jātarūpam haṭṭakan⁶ ti yocati,
 atthaṅgupetassa uposathaassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā taragavā va⁷ saḷbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 atthaṅgupetaṃ upavass⁸ uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁹
 aninditā saggam upenti thānaṃ ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visakhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagava-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visakhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Visakhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti¹ mahānisamsō mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca² Visakhe atthaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsō mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visakhe ariyasavako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yavaj-
 jam arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirata
 mhitadaṇḍā mhitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāpabhūta-
 hitānukampi³ viharanti, aham p' ajja imā ca rattiṃ
 imā ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 mhitadaṇḍo mhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūta-
 hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi āggena⁴ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etambi. ² M. Ph. M. ³ ti-m-ant⁵

⁴ M. M. manim. ⁵ S. kā ⁶ M. sata⁷

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁹ T. M. M. ¹⁰ ddayāni; M. sukhindriyāni.

¹¹ M. continues: pe : anindita settham upenti thānaṃ ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M.

¹³ M. Ph. M. S. ¹⁴ pino. ¹⁵ M. M. S. p'āṅg¹⁶

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe³ . . . Yava-jivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirata⁴ nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīsa-santhārake vā, aham p⁵ ajja imā ca ratthim imā ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīsa-santhārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā⁸ atthamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphala hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva⁹ mahapphala hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasamaṃ mahajanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanaṃ¹⁰ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjam kareyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcalānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sāsasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gaudhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹² kalam nagghati¹³ soḷasim. Tam kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹⁴ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ¹⁵ etaṃ Visākhe¹⁶ vijjati, yam idh¹⁷ ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavāsitaṃ kīyassa bheda parammarapā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂.

³ M. S. paṅg? ⁴ T. M₂ add pi; M₂ omits atth⁵.

⁵ omitted by M. M₂.

⁶ M. M₂ kim va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ bahuta⁸ ⁸ M₂ Cetīyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₂ ekam.

¹⁰ T. M₂ agghanti; M. Ph. M₂ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. sam.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visakhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ māṇusakaṃ rājjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visakhe māṇusakaṃ vassasatāṃ, Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tēya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassam Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamāṇam. Thānaṃ kho paṇ⁴ etaṃ Visakhe vijjati, yaṃ idh⁵ ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visakhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ māṇusakaṃ rājjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yaṃ Visakhe māṇusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tēya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māseṇa dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibhāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ ayuppamāṇam. Thānaṃ kho paṇ⁴ etaṃ Visakhe vijjati, yaṃ idh⁵ ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatāṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visakhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ māṇusakaṃ rājjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁷ na cādinnam⁸ ādiye
māsā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhujjeyya vikālabhojanam
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰

¹ Ph. M₁. T. M₁ pan' etaṃ. ² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁.

⁴ M. Ph. M₁. T. M₁ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hañe; M₂ hañne. ⁶ T. ca di⁶; S. "diṇṇa"

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ adhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹;
 etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam añ² uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagunaṃ pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubbo sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamomudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabbe pabhasanti⁸ diṣa virocana,
 etasmim⁹ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi vejjuriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 singi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yaṃ jātarupam hatakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te mānubhanti soḷasam
 candappabhā taragāṇā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasuñ hi nāri ca nara ca añlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetam upavass¹³ uposatham
 puññaṇi katvāna sukhdriyaṇi¹⁴
 aninditā saggaṃ upenti thānaṃ ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kuṭagārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamānāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphalo hoti . . . pe¹² . . . aninditā saggaṃ¹³ upenti
 thānaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M₂ santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. "sayana"; S. "sayantā."

⁵ T. "vicaranti"; S. amvanti. ⁶ M₂ "likkhe."

⁷ T. "enti." ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā"

¹⁰ Ph. M₂ sāta. ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. "dayāni"; Ph. M₂ sukhindriyaṇi.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₂ M₃ setṭham.

Piya me bhante ñāṭisalohita atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa ñāṭisalohita-
nam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum,
sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . .
suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum,
sabbesam pi'ssa³ suddānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam⁴ etam Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁵ ce⁶ pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum,
sabbesam pi'ssa⁷ khattiyānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁸ . . . vessā . . .
suddā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum,
sabbesam pi'ssa⁹ suddānam digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce¹⁰ pi¹¹ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmakko
sassaṃṇābrāhmaṇiyyā¹² pajāya¹³ sadevamanussāya¹⁴ atthaṅ-
gasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyum, sadevakassa
lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassaṃṇābrāhmaṇiyyā
pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime
ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ
upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa¹⁵ mahāsālānam digharattaṃ hi-
tāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum¹⁶, ko pana vādo manussa-
bhūtassa ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā¹ upāsikā
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
taṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnuṃ
kho Bojjham upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho
mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahajutiko mahāvippharo.

¹ M. M₂ c'assa; Ph. c'assa without pi throughout.

² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

³ M. *repents this phrase.* * T. sabbesam.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₂ la. * omitted by Ph. M₂.

⁵ S. "xi pajā" nussā. * M₂ cettayyum.

⁶ M₂ Bocch⁷ throughout; M₂ Bojjhāṅ⁸ and Bojj⁹

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā uhiṭa-dāḍḍā uhiṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukāmpī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato uhiṭa-dāḍḍo uhiṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukāmpī³ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena⁴ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaṣeyyaṃ kappenti maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁷ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanāṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaṣeyyaṃ kappemi maṅcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁹ ti. Iminā¹⁰ atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiṃ¹¹ mahapphalo hoti kiṃ mahānisaṃso kiṃ mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājānapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ¹² issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹³, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalanāṃ Vajjanāṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₃; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. 'pino.

³ M. Ph. M₂. S. p'aṅg⁴

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₂.

⁵ M₂. S. 'tharake; M₃ 'santharake *always*.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅg⁷ T. adds pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ kim vā throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ bahutā⁹ Ph. M₂. T. kar¹⁰

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

nam Avantmam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, atthaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam naḅḅhati² soḷasaṃ. Tam kassa hetu? Kapaṇam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya tim-sa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppanānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me⁴ tam⁵ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam . . . pe¹ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . attha vassasatāni . . . pe⁴ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattmam devānam eso eko rattindivo, taya rattiya tim-sa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībhāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam āyuppanānam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana³ me⁴ tam⁵ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Papaṃ na hāne⁶ na cādinnaṃ⁷ ādiye
musa na bhāse na ca majjapo siya

¹ Ph. ekam; omitted by M.

² T. M_o, M₁, "gghanti"; M. naggh"; Ph. M₂ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₂, T. M_o, M₁, pan' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o, M₁.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₂ la; omitted by T. M_o, M₁.

⁷ M. Ph. M, hāne; M₂ hāve; M₃ hāne. ⁸ T. M_o ca di⁸

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikalabhajanam
 mālam na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi atṭhasāgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagāṇā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabbe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā manī⁹ veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam aṭṭha¹⁰ vā pi kañcanam¹¹
 yaṃ jātarūpam hatakan¹² ti vuccati,
 atṭhasāgupetassa uposathassa
 kaṇṇam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabbhā tāragāṇā va¹³ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 atṭhasāgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puñṇāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹⁴
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānaṃ ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koṣambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisaḷlino. Atha kho sambhūta
 manāpakāyikā devatā yeṇāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṅ-
 kamipsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ atṭhasam. Ekamantaṃ tñits kho ta
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocaṃ mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₂ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. "sayam"; S. "sayantā." ⁶ S. anupanti.

⁷ M₂ "likkhe." ⁸ M₂ ekasmim; S. etamhi.

⁹ M. manini. ¹⁰ S. kī. ¹¹ Ph. M₂ sātakan.

¹² M₂ T. M. M. ca.

¹³ T. "ddayāni; Ph. M₂ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyika nāma devatā¹ tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema; mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vappam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam vappam thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam saram² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam saram² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakam sukham ākaṅkhāma, tādisakam sukham thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyika nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattema³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabhā 'va⁴ nīlā assu mlavannā mlavatthā mlālaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁵ cittam aññāya sabhā 'va⁴ nīlā ahesum mlavannā⁶ mlavatthā mlālaṃkāra'. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā⁷ devatā sabhā 'va⁴ pīṭa assu⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . sabhā 'va⁴ lohītakā¹⁰ assu⁸ . . . sabhā 'va⁴ odātā¹¹ assu⁸ odātavannā odātavatthā odātalaṃkāra' ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittam aññāya sabhā 'va⁴ odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā odātalaṃkāra¹². Atha kho tā devatā eka¹³ 'va⁴ gāyi, eka¹⁴ 'va⁴ nacci, eka¹⁵ 'va⁴ accharikam¹⁶ vadesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcāṅgikassa turīyassa suvintassa suppatippatālitassa¹⁷ kusalehi susamamāhatassa¹⁸ saddo hoti vaggu ca raṇiyo ca kamaniyo¹⁹ ca pemaṇiyo²⁰ ca²¹ madaniyo²² ca²³,

¹ T. M., M₁ insert imesu. ² S. saddam. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₂ continues: etad ahoṣi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₂ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesum; M₂, M₃ once assu, etc ahesum.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohita.

¹² T. odātakā. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₂.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₂, T. M₃ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₂, M₃ pagāyi l. 'va g^o.

¹⁶ M. ca; M₂, M₃ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁸ M₂ 'iyam; M. Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₂ 'alissa; T. 'likassa; M. M₂ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₂, M₃, M₄ 'gatassa; T. 'magassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tasma devatānaṃ alampkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu
ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca³ pemaṇiyo⁴ ca madaniyo⁵ ca.
Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyaṇi⁶ okkhipi. Atha
kho tā devatā 'na khv⁷ ayyo⁸ Anuruddho sādiyaṭi⁹ ti tatth'
ev¹⁰ antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-
sallana vutthito yena Bhagavā ten¹¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi¹² paṭi-
sallino. Atha kho bhante sambhulā manāpakāyikā devatā
yenaṃ ten¹³ upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhiva-
detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhante
tā devatā maṃ etaḍ avocun¹⁴ 'mayam bhante Anuruddha
manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu thānesu issariyaṃ karema
vasaṃ vatteṃa: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ
vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaṃ paṭi-
labhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ¹⁵ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ
thānaṃ paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādi-
sakaṃ sukhaṃ thānaṃ paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante
Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu
issariyaṃ karema vasaṃ vatteṃa¹⁶ ti. Tassa mayham
bhante etaḍ ahosi 'aho vat¹⁷ imā devatā sabba¹⁸ 'va¹⁹ nīlā²⁰
assu nīlavappa nīlavatthā nīlālampkāra²¹ ti. Atha kho bhante
tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññaya sabba²² 'va²³ nīlā ahesun²⁴
nīlavappa nīlavatthā nīlālampkāra. Tassa mayham bhante
etaḍ ahosi 'aho vat²⁵ imā devatā sabba²⁶ 'va²⁷ pītā assu²⁸
... pe²⁹ ... sabba³⁰ 'va³¹ lohitaṃ assu³² ... pe³³ ...
sabba³⁴ 'va³⁵ odāta³⁶ assu³⁷ odātavappa odātavatthā odāta-

¹ T. M₂ M₃ 'kara' ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₂ M₃. ⁴ S. ramaniyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₂ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₂ M₃ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₂ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddam. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₂ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ ahesun.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₂ M₃ ahesun.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂ M₃ M₄.

¹⁶ M₂ M₃ omit odāta assu.

lankara¹ ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ
 aññāya sabba² 'va odāta ahesum odātavannā odātavattā
 odātālankara³. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va⁴ gayi⁵,
 ekā 'va⁶ nacci⁷, ekā 'va⁸ accharikam⁹ vadesi. Seyyathā
 pi nāma paṇḍitikaṃ turiyassa svavittassa suppaṭṭipattā-
 litassa¹⁰ kassalehi susamannāhatassa¹¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca
 rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹² ca¹³ madaniyo¹⁴ ca,
 evam eva tasma devatānaṃ alankārānaṃ saddo hoti vaggu
 ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo¹⁵ ca¹⁶ madaniyo¹⁷
 ca¹⁸. Atha khv āham¹⁹ bhante indriyāni okkhipim. Atha
 kho bhante tā devatā 'ma khv²⁰ ayyo Anuruddho sadiyati'
 ti tatth²¹ ev²² antaradhāyissu. Katīhi nu kho bhante dham-
 mehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā
 manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati²³ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mā-
 tugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikanam
 devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati²⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha²⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo²⁶ yassa²⁷ mātāpitāro
 bhadduno denti atthakama²⁸ hitesino anukampaka²⁹ anukampam
 upadāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini³⁰ pacchānipatini³¹ kimka-
 rapaṭṭissavini³² manāpacārinī³³ piyavādinī. Ye te³⁴ bhaddu
 garuno honti 'māta' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanābrāhmaṇā' ti
 vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti mānati pūjeti abbhāgate ca
 āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddu abbhantara³⁵ kam-
 mantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dukkhā hoti
 analasā tatrūpāyāya vimāsa³⁶ samannāgata³⁷ alam katum
 alam samvidhatum. Yo³⁸ so³⁹ bhaddu abbhantaro⁴⁰ anto-

¹ M₁. T. M₂ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₂. M₃ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₂. M₃ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₂ 'iyam; M₃ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatilittassa; M₂ 'kassa.

⁷ M₂. M₃. M₄ 'gatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₂. T. M₃. M₄.

⁹ S. ramaniyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₂. M₃.

¹¹ omitted by M₂. ¹² M₂. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₂. M₃ kho; M₄ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₂. M₃ uppa¹⁵ ¹⁵ T. M₂ idhanu¹⁶

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba¹⁸; T. pubba¹⁹

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dasa' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalañ jānāti, khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ c'⁶ assa paccamsena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yam⁸ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññañ vā rajatañ vā jātarūpañ vā, tañ āraḁkkena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḁi avināsika. Upāsika kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gatā dhammañ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, Silavati kho pana hoti paṇātipātā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā, Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasa āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāga⁹ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayoga dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho¹⁰ Anuruddha aṭṭhaḁi dhammehi samannāgato mātuḁāmo kāyassa bheda parammarasaṃ manāpakāyikānañ devānañ saḁvayutañ upapajjati¹¹ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ūtāpi¹² ussuko tañ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena ropaye¹⁴ bhattuñ ca garuṃ sabbe patipājeti paṇḁitā. Uṭṭahika¹⁵ analasā saṅgaḁhitaparijāna¹⁶ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatañ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu ebandavasānuga¹⁷ manāpa¹⁸ nāma¹⁹ te²⁰ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. 'nā. ² M. Ph. M. pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M. M. add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M. S. 'gi.

⁹ T. adda pana. ¹⁰ T. M. M. uppa^o

¹¹ M. sadā pi.

¹² M. 'kāmadam. ¹³ M. ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M. 'yikā.

¹⁵ M. 'parivajjana; M. Ph. M. 'parijana throughout.

¹⁶ T. M. M. ebanda^o

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M. manāpayi.

XLVII

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākha Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarañā manāpakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati³. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhāttuno denti atthakāma hitesino⁴ anukampaka⁵ anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbatthāyini pacchanipatini kimkārapaṭissāvini⁶ manāpacārini piyavādinī . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjharasati mntlacāgā⁷ payatapāni vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhagaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarañā manāpakāyikanam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati⁸ ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam atāpi ussuko
tam sabbakāmaharam⁹ posam bhāttāram nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhāttāram issāvādena rosaye¹⁰
bhāttun ca garuno sabbe paṭipājeti paḍḍita.
Uttahhika¹¹ analasā saṅgahitaparijāna
bhāttu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Ya evam vattati nāri bhāttu chandavasānugā¹²
manāpa¹³ nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. *add* ekamantam nisiddi.

² *omitted by* T.

³ T. M₂ M₃ uppa³

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₂ T.

⁵ *omitted by* M. M₂.

⁶ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. : Ph. S. ⁶gi.

⁷ M. ⁷kāmadam.

⁸ M₂ ropaye. ⁸ M. M₂ ⁸yika.

⁹ T. M₂ M₃ cchanda.

¹⁰ M. manāpakāyika deva.

XLVIII.

1. Ekaṃ¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sum-
sumāragirē² Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Attha kho Nakula-
māta gaḥapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
kamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nakula-
mātaram gaḥapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Atthahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi⁴ sammānāgato
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parannamarapā manāpakāyikanam
devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati⁵. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātupitaro bhattu-
no denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino anukampakā⁶ anukampam
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini pacchānipatāni kiṃkāra-
patissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādiṇi⁷. Ye te bhattu garuṇo
honti 'māta' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te
sakkaroṭi garukaroṭi māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca asano-
dakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammanta
'uppa' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā
tatrupayāya vimamsāya sammānāgatā alam katum alam
samvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dasā'
ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakara' ti vā, tesam katan ca
katato jānāti akatan ca akatato jānāti gilānakanaṃ ca
balābalam jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccam-
sena⁸ samvibhajati. Yaṃ bhatta aharati dhanam vā dhaṇ-
ṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā
sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoppi avināsikā.
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saraṇam gatā dhammam
saraṇam gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipāta paṭi-
viratā . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭi-
viratā¹⁰. Cagavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Eṃvaṃ me sutam before Ekaṃ.

² M. Ph. Sasa^u; M₂ Samsu^u

³ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa; S. *adds* nisidi; T. M₂, M₃ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₂, M₃ uppa^u ⁵ *omitted by M₂*.

⁶ S. pe; Cagavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₂ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₂ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇi vossagga-ratā yācayogā dānasamvihhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedā parammarasā manāpakayikūnam devānaṃ saṃavyutaṃ upapajjati² ti.

Ye naṃ bharati sabbadā niccam atāpi ussako
 tūṃ sabbakāmaharam³ posam bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
 Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issavādena rosaye
 bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
 Uṭṭahika⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjaṇā
 bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
 Yā evaṃ vuttati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
 manāpā nāma te devā yuttha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Pubbā-rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākha Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visāke dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko āradḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visāke mātu-gāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjaṇo, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visāke mātu-gāmo susaṃvihita-kammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visāke mātu-gāmo ye te bhattu abbhantaraṃ kammanta 'unna' ti vā 'kappasā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ katum alaṃ samvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visāke mātu-gāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M., S. "gi. ² T. M., M., uppa^o

³ M. "kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. "yika.

⁵ T. M., M., "chanda^o ⁶ M., uppa^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. M., pa; Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nissīdi.

⁹ T. M., M., sā; omitted by M. Ph. M.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparījjano hoti?

5. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ 'dāsū' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṃ ca katato jānāti akataṃ ca akatato jānāti gilāna-kānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyam bhōjaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁵ samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparījjano hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati?

6. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁶ amanāpasamkhattam, tam jvītaheṭu pi na⁷ ajjhācarati⁸. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhatta āharati dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarāpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiya sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athen asoḍḍi avināsika. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visakhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko araddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visakhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa¹⁰ loko araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhīm 'iti pi so Bhagavā arabhaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro parisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visakhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visakhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. 'rā. ³ S. 'nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M. saccamsena; M_s. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M_s. M. bhattuno. ⁶ T. M_s. M. amajjhā

⁷ T. M_s. M. sā; omitted by M. Ph. M_s.

⁸ T. M_s. M. parassā; M. M_s paraloko.

11. *Idha Visakhe mātugāmo pānātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhana paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho Visakhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathanā ca Visakhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?*

12. *Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamacceherena cetasā agāraṃ ujjhāvasati muttacagā² payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evam kho Visakhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathanā ca Visakhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?*

13. *Idha Visakhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti³ udayatthagāminiyā⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evam kho Visakhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.*

Imehi kho Visakhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁵ loka⁶ araddho hoti ti.

*Sasamvihitakammantā⁷ saḍḍahītaparijānā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññā vitamaṇḍhara
niccam muggam visodheti sotthānam samparayikam.
Icc⁸ ete attha dhammā ca⁹ yassa vijjanti nāriya
tam pi silavatīm ahu dhammatṭham saccavādinim.
Soḷasakārasampannā atṭhaṅgasasamāgatā
tadisi silavati upāsikā upapajjati¹⁰ deralokam manāpaṃ ti.*

L.

1. *Catūhi¹¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹² loka araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?*

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₂ la. ² M. Ph. S. *gi.

³ M₂, M₃ pe; Kathanā; T. *puti pe after* Visakhe.

⁴ M. la; Evam. ⁵ T. ubh².

⁶ M. paraloka; M₂ parassa loka.

⁷ S. has the masculine throughout.

⁸ omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ⁹ M₂, M₃, M₄ uppa².

¹⁰ T. inserti kho.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃ sã; omitted by M. Ph. M₄.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijāno, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantara kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvhitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijāno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so³ bhattu abbhantaro antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijāno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātam⁶, taṃ jivitaḥetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhatta āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhamme hi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa⁸ loko āraḍḍho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko¹⁰ āraḍḍho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhasampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhasampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . .

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. "rā.

⁴ S. "nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₄.

⁶ T. manā.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁, M₂, M₃.

⁸ M₁, M₂, sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₃, T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₁ parussa loko.

¹⁰ Ph. gives it in full; T. has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic), iti pi so Bh^o araham . . . pe . . . lokassa ti (sic); M₁, M₂, omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhasampanno hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paṇātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . suramerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti.
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, paṛassa⁴ loko⁵ araddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁶ saṅgahitaparijāna
bhattu maṇapam carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhasūlena sampannā vadassū vitamacchara
nissam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Ic⁷ ete attha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavattim ahu dhammattham saccaṇḍim.
Solasaśārasampannā atthasāgasusannāgata
tadāsi silavattī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Upasathavaggo pañcama.

Tatr¹⁰ uddānam¹¹:

Samkhitte vitthate Visāke Vaseṭṭhe Bojjhāya¹² pañcamam¹³
Anuruddham¹⁴ pama¹⁵ Visāke Nakula idhalokika¹⁶ dve ti.

Pannāsakam samattam¹⁷.

¹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁, M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₁, T. M₁, M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₁, M₇ parassa loko.

⁵ S. has the masculine throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₁, M₇.

⁷ T. M₁ uppa⁸ ⁹ T. M₁, M₇ omit the uddāna entirely.

⁸ M₁ Bembhoya. ⁹ Ph. 'mi. ¹⁰ M₁, M₇ 'dha.

¹¹ S. pana. ¹² M₁ idhatika.

¹³ M. pathamam; M₁ sattamam; omitted by T. M₁, M₇.

Aṅguthara, part IV.

II.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkasa viharati Kapilavattihussim Nigrodhārame. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamanātam aññhāsi. Ekamanātam aññhāsi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam¹ pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad aroca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. 'Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī na Bhagavā anujanāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti dukkhi dhammanā assamukhi rudamānā² Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiyam kutā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattihussim yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam catamāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane³ Kūṭāgarasālayam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kesa chedāpetvā kassiyāni tatthāni archādetvā sambabulahi Sakiyāni⁴ saddhim yena

¹ S. has *as tille* Atthakanipāto paṇṇāsakasaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. * M. Ph. *anā* throughout.

² M. Ph. *M₂ rod* * omitted by *M₂*.

³ S. Sakiyāni.

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupabbhena yena Vesālī Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasankāmi. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake atthāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhim dummānam assamukhim rudamānam bahi dvārakotthake thitā², disvā³ Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin na tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake thitā⁴ ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānando Bhagavā na⁵ anujānāti mātagamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idhi⁶ eva tāva hoti, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantam⁷ yācāmi mātagamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankāmi, upasankāmitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokippena gattena dukkhī dummānā assamukhi rudamānā bahi dvārakotthake thitā⁸ ena⁹ Bhagava anujānāti mātagamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātagāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānando, mā te rucci mātagamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja¹⁰ ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe¹¹ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātagāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Ānando, mā te rucci mātagamassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja¹² ti.

¹ M₁ punchi throughout.

² M. Ph. M₂ S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. put na before Bhagavā; M₂ omits it.

⁴ M₂ bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam.

⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂.

6. Atha kho āyasmāno Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā amjaṇāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ', yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aññena pi¹ pariyaṇena Bhagavantam yaccoyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātum'² ti? 'Bhabbo Ananda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi sakadāgāmiphalaṃ pi anāgāmiphalaṃ pi arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātum'³ ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pi . . . pe⁴ . . . arahattaphalaṃ pi sacchikātum, bahupakāra'⁵ bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato matucehā āpadikā posikā⁶ Bhagavantam janetiyā kālakataya thaṇṇam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti, sā 'v' assā⁷ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadupāsampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttānam añjalikammam sāmicikammam⁸ kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā manetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Na⁹ bhikkhuniyā¹⁰ abhikkhuke¹¹ svase vassam upagantabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā manetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹² uposathapucchakaṃ¹³ ca¹⁴ ovaḍḍhasaṅkamanā¹⁵

¹ T. 'jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalaṃ pi i pe.

⁴ M. M₂. M₃. S. bahukāra. ⁵ S. 'ta.

⁶ T. M₁. M₂. assa. ⁷ omitted by M₃.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₂ na abhi¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. udd dve dhamma paccasatappa (Ph. 'sisitappa).

¹² M₂ 'pucchakiccam.

¹³ T. ovaḍḍapa¹⁴; M₂ ovaḍḍappa¹⁵

ca pariyesitābham¹. ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo. Vassaṃ vutthiṃsā² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tūhi ṭhānehi⁴ parāretabbam⁵ dīṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisaṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo. Garudhammaṃ aṭṭhapannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritābham, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhasitabbo⁹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda¹⁰ ovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹² bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāti, sā 'v' assa¹³ hotu upasampadā¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggaḥetva yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotamī etad avoca 'sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī¹⁵ aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigāṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁶ bhavissati upasampada. Vassatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadāhupasampannassa bhikkhūna abhivādanaṃ paccuttānaṃ aṅjalikammaṃ samicikammaṃ¹⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anātikkaṃaṇiyo . . . pe¹⁸ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁹ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. niyo.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. Ph. M. 'bbo.

⁶ T. inserta vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M. M. 'etabbo; M. omits pari⁸

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. ovaṭo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M. 'vado. ¹² T. M. M. assa.

¹³ T. M. M. insert ime. ¹⁴ M. assa te.

¹⁵ M. M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovaṭo; M. ovado.

anovato¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnāsu vacanapatho, ayaṃ pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaḥeyyāsi, sa 'va te bhavissati upasampada' ti. Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sīsam nahato⁴ uppalamālam vā vassikamālam⁵ vā⁶ adbhuttakamālam⁷ vā labhītvā⁸ ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁹ uttamaṅge sirasmim patitthāpeyya¹⁰, evam eva kho aham bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaḥami yāvajivam anatikkamanīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiya Gotamīya aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajivam anatikkamanīya' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa² mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, ciraṭṭhītikam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ³ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva⁴ saddhammo tittheyya. Yato⁵ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni⁶ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhītikam bhavissati, paṇe⁷ eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kāmīcī kulāni bahukittikāni⁸ appapurisakāni⁹, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁰, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhītikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhette

¹ M₂ vādo. ² T. M₂ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. 'ko; M₂ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ nhā²; S. sisanhā² ⁵ omitted by M₂, M₃.

⁶ Ph. avi²; T. M₂, M₃ uti² ⁷ M₂ labhetvā.

⁸ M₂ 'hivā. ⁹ T. patittheyya.

¹⁰ M₂ na labhissa; T. M₂ labhissa. ¹¹ M₂ abrahma²

¹² omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ¹³ T. M₂, M₃ yathā.

¹⁴ M₂ tam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂ bahutthi²; S. bahu-itthi²

¹⁶ T. asappuri²

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe²; M₂ kumbhate²

setatthikā nāma rogajati¹ nīpatati², evam tam sālikhettam na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinayo labhati mātagāmo agārasmā anagariyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne uccukhette mañjīṭṭhikā³ nāma rogajati⁴ nīpatati⁵, evam tam uccukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinayo labhati mātagāmo agārasmā anagariyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam ciraṭṭhitikam hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷakassa paṭigacc⁶ eva alim⁷ bandheyya yava-d-eva ulakassa anatikkaṃanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc⁸ eva bhikkhuninam attha garudhammā paññatta yavajivam anatikkaṃaniyā⁹ ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭagārasālayam. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katvhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vadako sammammitabbo' ti? Atthahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vadako sammammitabbo. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe² . . . ditthiya suppaṭivuddhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ³ assa⁴ pātimokkhaṇi vittharena vāgatani honti uvibhattāni suppaṭṭini⁵ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁶ anuvyañjanaso⁷, kalyāṇavaco hoti kalyāṇavākkarapo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁸ anelagaliya atthassa viññapaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. "ti; M. "ti and ti. ² T. "anti.

³ M. mañja³; S. mañje³. ⁴ M. Ph. M. S. "kacc⁴

⁵ M. Ph. M. alim; S. pālim. ⁶ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M. M. pana.

⁸ S. suppaṭṭitani; omitted by M. ⁹ T. M. M. "to.

¹⁰ T. "ryanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M. visa¹¹

hoti bhikkhunisangham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādetum samuttejetum sampahāsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhummam piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan² etam³ Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavattthanivasanāya⁴ garudhammam⁵ ajjhāpammapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno⁶ vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyam. Attha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthasi. Ekamantaṃ tītha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca² sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam⁴ desetu, yam⁵ ahmā⁶ Bhagavato dhammam⁷ sutvā ekā⁸ rūpakatthā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan⁹ ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi¹ ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appiechatāya, asantutthiāya samvattanti no santutthiāya, saṅganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharaṭāya samvattanti no subharatāya² ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi³ n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sūsanam⁴ ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi¹ ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appiechatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiāya samvattanti no asantutthiāya, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M. S. 'ghassa.

² M. pana tam.

³ M. M. 'vatthavasana; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M.

⁵ T. M. mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M.

sāṅgānikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharaṭṭāya samvattanti no dubbharaṭṭāya¹ ti. Ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sasanam' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyese viharati Kakka-rāpattam² nama Koliyānam nigamo. Atha³ kho Dighajāmi Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Dighajāmi Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihi kamabbhogi⁵ puttā-sambādhasayanam⁶ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccambhoma malagandhavilepanam dhāryāma jātardparaṇatam sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammam⁷ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhamma⁸ diṭṭhadhamma-hitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya⁹ samparāya-sukhāya¹⁰ ti.

2. Cattāro 'mo Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajvivāṭa. Katama ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā¹¹?

4. Idha¹² Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputto yena kammattānena jivikam¹⁴ kappeti yadi kasiya yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁵ yadi gorak-khena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹⁶ yadi sippaṇṇa-tarena, tattha dakkho hosi amāso tatrapāyāya vīmaṇṣāya samasāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum¹⁷. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katama ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹⁸?

5. Idha¹⁹ Byagghapajja²⁰ kulaputtassa bhoga honti

¹ S. 'pattim; M. 'sattam; M₂ 'mittam; T. 'pattarāna; M₁ 'pattatta. ² T. M₂ M₃ tatra. ³ M. Ph. 'gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb². ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

⁶ omitted by T. M₂ M₃. ⁷ M₂ samma².

⁸ omitted by M₂. ⁹ M. Ph. M₂ 'tap. ¹⁰ T. 'niṇṇe.

¹¹ T. M₂ M₃ 'purisena. ¹² M. M₂ 'tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalapariocitā¹ sedavakkhittā² dhammika dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhema guttiyā sampādeti³ kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggī jāheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁴, na appiye dāyadā hareyyum⁵ ti? Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja arakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁶ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā jaharā vā vuddhasilimo vuddhā⁸ vā⁹ vuddhasilino¹⁰ saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim¹¹ santitṭhati sallapati sūkaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati, Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samājivita¹²?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam¹³ jivikam¹⁴ kappeti na¹⁵ accogallham¹⁶ na¹⁷ atilham¹⁸ evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati¹⁹ ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādharo vā tulādharantevāsī vā tulaṃ²⁰ paggaheva²¹ janāti ettakena vā onatam²² ettakena vā unnatam²³ ti, evam era kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ²⁴ ca²⁵ bhogānam²⁶ viditvā²⁷ samam²⁸ jivikam²⁹ kappeti na³⁰ accogallham³¹ na³² atilham³³ evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha^o ² M. kkhika.

³ M. vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M. vāhareyya; Ph. vadhabayya; M. pahieyya.

⁴ M. Ph. M. insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M. samma^o; T. M. samma^o ⁹ T. M. M. samma^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. tam. ¹¹ M. u' acco^o; S. pacco^o

¹² M. S. nāti^o ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M. tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M. opa^o ¹⁶ M. Ph. M. T. uppa^o

¹⁷ T. samma^o

thassati¹; na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati² ti. Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ujāram jivikam³ kappeti; tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam⁴ 'vāyam⁵ kulaputto bhoge khādati⁶ ti. Sace pañāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahayo⁷ samāno kasiram jivikam⁸ kappeti; tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajadilhumārikam⁹ 'vāyam¹⁰ kulaputto marissati¹¹ ti. Yato ca khvāyam¹² Byagghapajja kulaputto ayañ ca bhogānam viditva vayanā ca bhogānam viditva samam¹³ jivikam¹⁴ kappeti na¹⁵ accogālham¹⁶ na¹⁷ atihānam¹⁸ 'evam me ayo vayanā pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassati¹⁹ ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja samajivita²⁰.

8. Evañ samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti²¹, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto papasahāyo pāpasampavañko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākaṣṣa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yañi c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yañi ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na samā dhāram anuppaveccheyya²²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato talākaṣṣa parihañi²³ yeva paṭikaṅkha no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti²⁴, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavañko.

9. Evañ samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti²⁵, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M. 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M. 'tam.

³ M. 'khayikam; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyam; M. ayam; M. vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetthamāraṇam; Ph. ajetthā²; M. anamāharikam; S. addhamāraṇam; M. addhajumarikam.

⁷ S. cāyam; M. vā.

⁸ M. M. S. ca kho 'yam; Ph. ca kho; T. M. M. omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama²; M. samayam.

¹⁰ M. n' acco²; S. nacco². ¹¹ M. S. natr².

¹² T. sammajivikam; M. sammajivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M. S.; T. M. put hoti also after sura².

¹⁴ Ph. M. 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M. M. hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāya kalyāṇasampavāiko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva ayamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṇi c'eva ayamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yaṇi ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca saṁmā dhāraṇaṁ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato talakassa vuddhi yeva paṭikankhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri ayamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāya kalyāṇasampavāiko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja⁵ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukkhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁶ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya⁷. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā⁸ silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddhabhī Tathāgatassa bodhim⁹ 'iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰. . . pe¹¹. . . : Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā¹² ti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputto paṇatipātā paṭivirato hoti. . . pe¹⁴. . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja¹⁵ silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati mūttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvihāgarato. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca¹⁶ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₂, M₃. ² Ph. M₂, T. vaccheyya.

³ M₂ Vyaggha¹⁷. ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññava² hoti, udayatthagāminiyā³ paññāya samānuvāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja⁴ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja⁵ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uttāhāti kammadheyyesu⁶ appamatto vidhānava
sammā⁷ kappeti jīvikam⁸ sambhatam anurakkhati,
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññā⁹ vitamaeccharo¹⁰
nīcam maggam viśodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.
Icā¹¹ ete añña dhammā ca¹² saddhassa gharam esino
akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā,
dīṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca:
evam etam gahattānam cāgo puñnam pavaḍḍhati¹³ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca mayam assu³ bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāma, tesu no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā⁴ dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu⁵ dhammā dīṭṭhadhammahitāya dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāya⁶ ti.

2. Cattāro ime⁷ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa dīṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti dīṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. Vyaggha¹ ² T. ubha² ³ T. M. deyyesu.

⁴ T. M. sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M. S. tam.

⁶ M. viññā vigata⁶ ⁷ omitted by T. M. M.

⁸ M. pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M. Uccā; T. M. Uppaj⁹ throughout.

¹⁰ M. assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tava.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā arakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katama ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jivikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjīyā yadi gorakkhena yadi jesaṭṭhena yadi rājaporiṣena yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya viṇṇaṇṇāyā samama-gato alam katum alam samvidhatum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katama ca brāhmaṇa arakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogaṃ honti uṭṭhānaviriyaḍḍigatā bahubalaparicita⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammika dhammaladdhā, te arakkhena guttiya sampādeti⁵ kinti me⁶ ime bhoge nava rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi dāheyya, na udakam vāheyya⁷, na appiyā dāyadā hareyyun⁸ ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa arakkhasampadā. Katama ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme va nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁹ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino¹⁰ vuddhā¹¹ vā¹² vuddhasilino¹³ saddhāsampannā silasampannā¹⁴ cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim¹⁵ santiṭṭhati sallapati sakaccham samapajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁶, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁷, yathārūpānam paṇṇāsampannānam paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katama ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹⁸?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto ayaṃ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā saman¹⁹ jivikam²⁰ kappeti

¹ M. samma²⁰; T. M., sammā²¹ ² M. Ph. M., tam.

³ M. Ph. M., tam ti. ⁴ T. bahā²²; M., bahā²³

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M., vādaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M., S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M.

⁹ omitted by M. T. ¹⁰ T. M., M., pe.

¹¹ T. M., M., sammā²⁴

¹² M., samma²⁵; S. sama²⁶; T. M., M., sammā²⁷

na¹ accogālham² na³ atihimam⁴ 'evam me⁵ āyo vāyam pari-
yādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati'
ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tuladhāro vā tuladhāranterāsi
vā tulaṃ⁶ paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam⁷ etta-
kena vā unnatan⁸ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto
āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vāyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā
samam⁹ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na accogālham¹¹ na¹² atihimam¹³
'evam me āyo vāyam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo
āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti. Sacāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto
appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ¹⁴ kappeti, tassa bhavanti
vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ¹⁵ 'vāyam¹⁶ kulaputto bhoge
khādati' ti. Sace paṇāyam brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo
samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ¹⁷ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro
'ajaddhumārikaṃ¹⁸ 'vāyam¹⁹ kulaputto mariseati' ti. Yato
ca khvāyam²⁰ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ vi-
ditvā vāyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā²¹ samam²² jivikaṃ²³
kappeti na accogālham²⁴ na²⁵ atihimam²⁶ 'evam me āyo vāyam
pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya
thassati' ti. Āyam vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita²⁷.

8. Evam samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri
apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti²⁸, surādhutto, akkha-
dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahūyo pāpasampavāko. Seyyathā
pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni
cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṇi c'eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya, yaṇi ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo
ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaceheyya²⁹; evam hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco; S. nacco throughout.

² M. S. cāti

³ omitted by M₁; Ph. M₁ tule.

⁴ M. Ph. ova

⁵ M. Ph. M₁ uga

⁶ M₁ S. sama; T. M₁ M₁ sammā

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ tam.

⁸ M. khādi; Ph. S. khādakaṃ; M₁ khāritaṃ; T. M₁ khādanam. = M₁ S. cāyam.

⁹ M. ajetthamarāgaṃ; Ph. ajetthamarikaṃ; M₁ aṭṭhamā-saritaṃ; S. addhamārikaṃ. = Ph. S. cāyam.

¹⁰ M. M₁ S. kho 'yam; T. khvāham.

¹¹ T. M₁ insert tam vā.

¹² T. M₁ M₁ sammā.

¹³ T. sammajjivitaṃ; M₁ M₁ jivita.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₁ vaccheyya.

brahmana mahato talakassa parihāni¹ yeva paṭikakkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brahmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evam samuppannānam brahmana bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti³, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasam-pavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brahmana mahato talakassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yaṇi c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yaṇi ca apāya-mukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṇā anuppa-veccheyya⁴; evam hi tassa brahmana mahato talakassa vuddhi yeva paṭikakkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brah-mana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . kalyāṇasam-pavaṅko.

Ime kho brahmana cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brahmana dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silāsampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brahmana saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brahmana kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim ūti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamānnessānam buddho Bhagavā⁸ ti. Ayam vuccati brahmana saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brahmana silāsampadā?

13. Idha brahmana kulaputto paṇṭipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāna paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati brahmana silāsampadā. Katamā ca brah-mana cāgasampadā?

¹ M. T. M. M. hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M. *vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M. give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M. pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamaḥamaccherema cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-sampavibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uttāhā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivikam⁴ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññu vitamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc⁵ ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayatīha sukhāvahā, dīṭṭhadhammahitattihaya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahatṭhānam cāgo pañnam pavaddhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'paṇko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanam?

Yasmā⁷ ca⁸ kāmārāgarattāyatā⁹ bhikkhave chandurāga-vinivaddho¹⁰ dīṭṭhadhammika pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₂. S. *give it in full.*

² M. 1a; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₂*. ³ M₂. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. *tan.* ⁵ *omitted by T. M₂. M₂*.

⁶ T. M₂. M₂. *rāgaṇḍhāyam.*

⁷ M. Ph. *bandho*; M₂ *dhammo*; T. *vinivaddho*; M₂ *vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasma ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . .² 'gaṇḍo' ti . . .³ 'sallan' ti . . .⁴ 'saṅgo' ti . . .⁵ 'paṅko' ti . . .⁶ 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasma⁷ ca⁸ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammika pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca rogo¹ ca gaṇḍo² sallan³ ca⁴ saṅgo ca⁵ paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁸ ubhayaṃ⁹.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti¹⁰ yattha satto puthujjāno
otimno sātarūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati
yato ca bhikkhu atāpi sampajāññaṃ¹¹ na¹² riccati¹³.
So imaṃ palipatham duggaṃ atikkamma tathavidhō
paṇaṃ jātijarūpetam¹⁴ phandamānam avekkhati ti.

LVII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇṇyo anut-taram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . .
samādāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe²
. . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-
hāyo³ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M. M.

³ T. 'ragaratāya; M. M. 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M. 'bandho; M. 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogaṇ. ⁶ omitted by M. M. M. add ca.

⁷ omitted by M. T. M. M. ⁸ T. M. c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M. ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M. S. 'jañ heva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M. riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M. T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and
so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M.

daṣṣanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikāṇaṃ¹ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalabhi² hoti akicchalabhi³ akasiralabhi⁴, anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidāṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁵ . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe⁶ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, asavānaṃ khaya . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā, araddhaviriyo viharati thāmaṃ dāha-parakkamo⁵ anikkhittadhuro kusalessa dhammesu, araṇṇiko⁶ hoti pantasenāsano⁷, aratiratisaḥo hoti uppannaṃ aratim abhibhūya abhibhūya⁸ viharati, bhayaḥheravaṇaḥo hoti uppannaṃ bhayaḥheravaṇaṃ abhibhūya abhibhūya⁹ viha-

¹ M. S. abhi¹⁰

² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₂. M₂ give it in full.

³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₂. M₂ add anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe¹¹ sacchi¹²

⁴ omitted by T. M₂. M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₂ la; T. M₂. M₂ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂.

⁸ M₂ after ikkamo continues: [aka] sala pi dhamma ti. Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₂ has bhikkhu aṇaṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. ar¹³; M. M₂ araṇṇiko; Ph. araṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantho¹⁴ ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti² akiechalābhi akasira-lābhi, āsavānaṃ³ khaya . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pahuneyyā dakkhuneyyā⁸ anjalikaraṇiyyā⁹ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāniphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi anāgāniphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, araha arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹¹ thitā:

esa saṅgho ujubbhūto¹² puññasīlasamāhito.

Yajamānaṇaṃ manussaṇaṃ puññapekkhānapāṇinaṃ¹³ karotaṃ¹⁴ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe¹⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. abhi⁶ ² omitted by M. Ph. M.

³ M. Ph. M. ⁷ nañ ca. ⁴ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M. T.

⁶ M. M. la; Ph. pa; T. pāh⁶ | pe; M. M. pāh⁶ hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhaḥi bh⁶ dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M. M. pe; M. omits also pā⁶.

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M. la; T. M. M. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M. S. ¹³ pekkhāna².

¹³ M. Ph. M. S. ¹⁴ ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhi socicca² paridevicca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati⁴ pamajjati madāpamādam⁵ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi⁶ ca⁷ pamādi⁸ ca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na¹ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilanati paridevati n'rattāṇi kandati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi² socicca³ paridevicca⁴ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirayattavuttino icchā⁵ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca madi ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirayattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₁ continue: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on.

² M. Ph. M₂. S. have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by M₁.

⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. pamādam throughout.

⁵ omitted by M₁. ⁶ Ph. M₂ 'bho.

⁷ omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho² n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattalīp kamlati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na³ ca⁴ lābhi na⁵ ca⁶ soci⁷ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁸ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ na ca madi¹⁰ na¹¹ ca pamādi¹² accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattalīp kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na¹³ ca¹⁴ soci¹⁵ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁶ āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹⁷ na ca madi¹⁸ na ca pamādi¹⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M., M., so.

² omitted by T. M.

³ omitted by T. M., M.

⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. M., S. pamādam.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M., M., add ca.

⁸ T. M., M., add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khīppanīṣanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suttānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānaṃ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavakkarano poriyā vācāya sammānāgato viṣatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabbrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khīppanīṣanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suttānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁷ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁸ ca⁹ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako¹¹ ca hoti samādapako¹² samuttejako sampahamsako sabbrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹³ dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam¹⁴ paresam.

5. Catūhi¹⁵ bhikkhave dhammehi sammānāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khīppanīṣanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, suttānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhārana^o throughout.

² M. Ph. M₂ dhā^o throughout.

³ M. ^okkhita always; T. M₂ add ca.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₂. T. M₂. M₃.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M₂. ⁶ M₂ ^okkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly^o.

⁸ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₂. M₃ give it in full.

⁹ T. no ca sand^o. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti. ¹¹ T. catūhi.

¹² T. no with alam beneath the line; M₂. M₃ ca alam.

¹³ T. omits this §. ¹⁴ M₂ no alam; omitted by M₂.

hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca³ kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavakkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya anelagālaya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁴ paresam.

7. Catāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁵ attano. Katamehi catāhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁶ kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca⁷ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no⁸ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca hoti kalyāṇavakkarano . . . pe¹⁰ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catāhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹² attano.

9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹³ paresam. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹⁴ k'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti¹⁵, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti¹⁶, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca¹⁷ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavakkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₂. M₃. M₄. ² omitted by M₂.

³ M. nālam; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālam; M₄ no alam; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₂ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly⁸

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₂; T. M₂. M₃ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ la; T. M₂. M₃ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālam; M₄ no alam.

¹¹ M. nālam; M₂. T. M₂ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₂. M₃ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikki hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁵ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁶ paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikki hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁸ hoti, no⁹ ca¹⁰ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no¹² ca¹³ sandassako hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁵ paresam.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁶ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālam. ² omitted by M₃. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₃. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₃; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānandhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavakkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagajāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahapsako sabrahmacariṇam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁵ ajjhesanti, dhammo ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti. 'Desetu me' bhante⁶ Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam, desetu Sagato samkhittena dhammam, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁷ Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyam⁸, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Ajjhattam¹⁰ me¹¹ cittaṃ ttiṭṭam bhavissati sussaṇṇitāṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ttiṭṭhanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittaṃ ttiṭṭam¹³ hoti sussaṇṇitāṃ, na c'¹⁴ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ttiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

¹ M₂ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; T. M₂ M₃ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₂ mam eva; M₃ mam c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ Ph. T. M₂ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₂ M₃ aja⁸ ⁸ M₂ nām' aham. ⁹ M. S. 'ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. 'tiṭṭam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₂ M₃.

¹² omitted by M₂.

Mettsā me cetovimutti bhāvita bhavissati bahulikata yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuttīhita paricita susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvam bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam⁶ pi⁷ bhāveyyāsi⁸, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te¹¹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .¹² muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹³ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvita bhavissati bahulikata yānikatā vatthukatā anuttīhita paricita susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti¹⁴ bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram¹⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹⁶ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹⁸ te¹⁹ bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam:—

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi²⁰, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram²¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāram-

¹ omitted by M₂. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi^o; M. adds pi; M₃ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₂. M₃ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₂. S. upekkhā^o always.

⁷ T. tvam; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₂.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₂ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₂. M₃ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam³ pi⁴ bhāveyyāsi⁵, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁶ . . .⁷ citte . . .⁸ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi⁹ avicāram¹⁰ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam¹¹ pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹³ bhāveyyāsi, sappitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitikkam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁴ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhu yena yen¹⁶ ova gacchasi¹⁷, phāsu yeva gacchasi¹⁸, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nīdissasi, phāsu¹⁹ yeva²⁰ nīdissasi²¹, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi²², phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi²³ ti.

8. Atha kho so²⁴ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito²⁵ utthāyasanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko rūpakattho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass²⁶ eva yass²⁷ atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāraṃ anagariyaṃ²⁸ pabbajaṃti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosanaṃ diṭṭh²⁹ eva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasi,

¹ T. M. M. avi²⁶; M. M. add pi. ² M. add pi.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ omitted by M.; T. add vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M. add pi.

⁸ M. avicāram. ⁹ M. avi²⁶; M. Ph. M. add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M. ¹¹ M. te.

¹² T. gacchasi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M. gayhasi.

¹³ T. M. M. kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M. S. kappi²⁸ ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M. M. ova²⁹; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā³⁰

'khinā jātī, vusitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karantiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāya' ti abbhaññasi¹, aññataro ca² pana³ so bhikkhū arabhatam ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ⁴ viharati Gayāse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi⁵: — Bhikkhave ti⁶. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pūbbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁷ anabbhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va' samāso obhāsam hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca⁹ passeyyaṃ, evaṃ me idam ānāpāssanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assa' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samāyena appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹² saddhīṃ santitthāmi¹³ sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhīṃ santittheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁴ idam ānāpāssanaṃ parisuddhatarāṃ assa' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samāyena appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca¹⁵ devatāhi saddhīṃ santitthāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāya' ti.

¹ M. M₂ abhi² ² omitted by M. Ph. M₂³

⁴ Ph. M₂. S. Savatthiyaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. M₂ continue: Pūbbāhaṃ.

⁶ S. pe t Bhagavā. ⁷ T. 'dhaya. ⁸ M₂ ca.

⁹ S. pi; M. Ph. 'sañ ſeva; M₂ 'saññi.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ omitted by M₂. T.

¹² T. M₂ add ca. ¹³ M. sandi¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁵ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad' ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam' tahi ca⁸ devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sakaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca⁹ devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idam āpādasassanāṃ parisaṃuddhatarāṃ assa' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tahi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sakaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha¹¹ upapanna¹²' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapanna¹²' ti, no¹⁰ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evam-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo¹¹' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo¹¹' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdighāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹² me imāhi devatāhi saddhīm sannivutthapubbaṃ¹³ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad' ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam' tahi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhīm santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sakaccham

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆, M₇.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈, T. M₄.

¹¹ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

¹² Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆, M₇, uppa¹⁰ always.

¹³ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā¹⁰.

¹⁴ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁷ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₈ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evaṃdighā¹⁰ and so on.

¹⁸ M₈ ca.

¹⁹ M. Ph. "vuttha" throughout; M₈ adds vā.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. M₄, T. M₆, M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyām 'imā devatā amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyām 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cuta tattha upapanna' ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyām 'imā devatā evamahārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyām 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyām 'yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataram assa' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave apareṇa samayena appamatto ātapi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rupāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukambā vā amukambā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cuta tattha upapanna' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamahārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca¹⁰ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yava¹⁰ kiraṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattam¹² adhi devaṇāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddham aho si, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sa brahmanake sassamaṇubrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaya amuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹³ paccannasim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivattam¹⁵ adhi devaṇāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddham aho si, athāhaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₂. M₇; T. M₂ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₂. M₇; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₂. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₂.

⁷ omitted by M₂. M₇. ⁸ M₂ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₂. M₇. ¹⁰ M₂ yavaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₂ c'ime; M₂ omits me.

¹² M. M₂ 'vattam; Ph. 'vuttam, then 'vattam; T. M₂ 'vaddham; M₂ 'vattam, then 'vaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₂ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₂ 'si.

sadevake loka samārake sabrahmuke sassamapabrāhmaṇiṇi
paṇḍāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammasambodhim abhi-
sambuddho 'paccasīdāsim'. Nāpaṇ ca pama me dassanani
ndapadi 'akuppa me cetovimutti'. ayaṃ antima jāti, natthi
dani panabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni. Katamāni
aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattam rūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsāñhi hoti. Idam paṭhamam abhihāya-
tanam.

3. Ajjhattam rūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
appamāpāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsāñhi hoti. Idam duttiyam abhihāya-
tanam.

4. Ajjhattam arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsāñhi hoti. Idam tatiyam abhihāyata-
nam.

5. Ajjhattam arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
appamāpāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni 'tāni abhihūya jānāmi
passāmi' ti evamsāñhi hoti. Idam catuttham abhihāya-
tanam.

6. Ajjhattam arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
nīlāni nīlavarṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-
hūya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsāñhi hoti. Idam pañ-
camam abhihāyatanam.

7. Ajjhattam arūpasāñhi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati
pīṭhāni pīṭhavarṇāni pīṭhanidassanāni pīṭhanibhāsāni 'tāni
abhihūya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsāñhi hoti. Idam
chaṭṭham abhihāyatanam.

1 M. Ph. M₃ add ti.

2 Ph. T. M₁ vimutti.

3 Aṅguttara, part IV.

4 Ph. M₃ 'si.

5 M₃ adds ajjattam (sic).

20

8. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaggāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakānibhasāni 'tāni abhibhūmya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsāññi hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odatāni odatavaggāni odatanidassanāni odatanibhasāni 'tāni abhibhūmya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsāññi hoti. Idam atthamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave vimokhā^{*}. Katame attha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamaṃ vimokkho.

3. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko^{*} bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokkho.

4. Sabbhaṃ t'eṣa adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokkho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasamānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā manattasaññānam amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti akāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokkho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpaṇo' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokkho.

7. Sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokkho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamaṃ vimokkho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam atthamaṃ vimokkho.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha vimokhā ti.

^{*} M. Ph. M₂. S. 'kkhā *throughout*.

^{*} omitted by T. M₂. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame attha?
 2. Aditthe ditthavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, ditthe' aditthavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave attha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame attha?
 2. Aditthe aditthavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā, ditthe ditthavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.
- Ime kho bhikkhave attha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Atth' ima bhikkhave parisā. Katama attha?
2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gaḥapatiparisā, samagaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā¹, Tavatimsaparisā, Mārāparisā, Brahmaparisā.
3. Abhiṇṇāmi kho paṇḍham bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅkamitvā². Tatra pi mayā sannisinnaṃpubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sakacchā ca samāpānapubba, tattha yādisako tesam vappo hoti, tādīsako³ mayham⁴ vappo⁵ hoti⁶, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na⁸ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāseti devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁹ ca¹⁰ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhayāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₁ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₂ catuma^a and catuma^b; Ph. cātuma^a both times.

⁴ Ph. "mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₁ M₂.

⁷ M₁ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhiñānāmi kho pañham bhikkhave anekasatam
brāhmaṇapariśam . . .¹ gaḥapatipariśam . . . samanapari-
śam . . . Cātummahārājikapariśam . . . Tavatimsapariśam
... Mārapariśam² . . . Brāhmaṇapariśam upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra
pi⁴ mayā sannisūṇapubbā c'eva sallapitapubbā ca sā-
kacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vāṇo
hoti, tādisako mayham vāṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro
hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya
sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhā-
samānā ca māṃ nu⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati
devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya san-
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antara-
dhayāmi, antarahitaṃ ca māṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ
antarahlito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave attha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane
Kūṭāgūrasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam
nivāsetvā pattaccivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ¹ piṇḍāya pavasi.
Vesāliyaṃ² piṇḍāya caritvā paccabbhattam piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ³
ten' upasaṅkamissama divavihārāya ti. 'Evam bhante' ti
kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ nisīdanam
ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅ-
kami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₁, M₂.

³ M. Ph. M₂ 'mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆, M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₂ 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'li; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₂ 'lim. = S. Pavāsa throughout.

¹⁰ M. M₂ paṭisu; Ph. paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuotvā always.

4. Ramaniya Ananda Vesālī, ramaniyam Udenacetiyam, ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaniyam Sārandaacetiyam², ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ananda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvita bahulikata yānikata vatthukata anutthita paricita su-samāraddha, akaṅkhamāno so Ananda kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ananda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvita bahulikata yānikata vatthukata anutthita paricita su-samāraddha, akaṅkhamāno Ananda Tathagato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Anando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāno³ olārike obhāse kayiramāno nāsakkhi paṭivijjhito, na⁴ Bhagavantam yaci tittthatu bhānte Bhagavā kappam, tittthatu bhante Sagato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ⁵ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutthitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ Amantesi: —

6. Ramaniya Ananda Vesālī, ramaniyam Udenacetiyam, ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam¹, ramaniyam Sārandaacetiyam, ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ananda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvita bahulikata yānikata vatthukata anutthita paricita su-samāraddha² akaṅkhamāno so Ananda kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ananda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvita bahulikata³ yānikata vatthukata anutthita paricita su-samāraddha, akaṅkhamāno Ananda Tathagato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvesesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Anando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa^a; T. M. Sattabba^a; M₂ Pattabba^a

² T. Sārandaṃ ce^a; M. Ph. M₂ Sānanda^a; M₁ Sārandaṃ ce^a throughout.

³ Ph. S. kariya^a throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa^a; M₂ Pattabba^a; T. M. Sattabba^a; M₁ Sattama^a

⁶ M₂ S. continue: akaṅkha^a (S. pe | akaṅkha^a) An^a Tathagato.

⁷ M. pa | akaṅkhamāno.

gavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāṇa oḷārike obhāse kayiramāṇe nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tittḥata bhante' Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna² ti, yathā taṃ Māreṇa pariyutthitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kālam maṇṇasi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasma Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyasaṇa Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpima acirapakkante āyasmante Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṇ' esa bhante Bhagavatā vācā 'na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vintā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhara dhammānandhammapaṭipannā samicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyākaṃ uggahetvā acikkhissanti desissanti³ paṇāpessanti⁴ patthapessanti⁵ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānkarissanti⁶, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁷ sappatthāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti' ti. Eteraḥi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vintā visārada pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhara dhammānandhammapaṭipannā samicipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhanti desenti paṇāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānkaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁸ sappatthāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho paṇ' esa bhante Bhagavatā vācā 'na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .⁹ yāva¹⁰ me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₃; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₂ dese

⁴ Ph. 'pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānīm kar^o throughout.

⁶ Ph. 'hitvā. ⁷ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₂ omits this phrase.

sāvaka bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsika na sāvika bhavissanti viyatta vinita visaradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhara dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā samīcepaṭipannā anuddhammacāriṇiyo sakaṃ acariyakam uggaheva ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavadam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheva⁵ sappatthariyam dhammam desissanti⁶ ti. Etarahi bhante upāsika Bhagavato sāvika viyatta vinita visaradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhara dhammānuddhammapaṭipannā samīcepaṭipannā anuddhammacāriṇiyo sakaṃ acariyakam uggaheva ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavadam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheva⁵ sappatthariyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagava parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esa bhante Bhagavata vācā na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vittharikam bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanusshehi suppakāsitañ⁷ ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vittharikam bahujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanusshehi suppakāsitañ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagava parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato⁸ ti. 'Apposukko tvaṃ pāpima bho, na ciram Tathāgata⁹ parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tinnam māsaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati¹⁰ ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagava Capālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusankharam ossaji⁴. Ossatthe⁵ Bhagavata āyusankhāre mahābhūmicālo ahesi bhimsanako salomahamso⁶, devadandubhiyo⁷ ca phalipsu. Atha kho Bhagava etam attham veditvā tayam velāyam imam udānam⁸ udānesi⁹:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese
³ M. "pissanti. ⁴ M. M. "pissanti. ⁵ Ph. "hitva.
⁶ S. ossaji; M. Ph. ossaji; M. assaji.
⁷ M. M. ossa; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M. add ca.
⁸ T. M. loma. ⁹ M. Ph. M. "dudru" throughout.
¹⁰ M. add

Tulāṃ atulāṃ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ avassaji¹
 muni
 ajjhattarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv² attasambha-
 van³ ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad' ahosi 'maha vatāyaṃ bhūmicāl⁴, sumaha vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhimsa-
 nako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya'
 ti? Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upa-
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasma Ānando
 Bhagavantam etad' avoca 'maha vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo,
 sumaha⁵ vatāyaṃ⁶ bhante⁷ bhūmicālo⁸ bhimsanako salo-
 mahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu; ko nu kho bhante
 hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya' ti?

11. Atth' ime Ānanda hetu attha paccaya mahato bhū-
 micālassa pātubhāvaya. Katame attha?

12. Yam⁹ Ānanda mahapaṭhavi udake patitthita, uda-
 kam vāte patitthitaṃ, vāto ākaṣattho hoti: so Ānanda
 samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyanta udakam
 kampenti, udakam kampitaṃ paṭhavim kampeti. Ayam
 Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhū-
 micālassa pātubhāvaya.

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samayo vā brāhmaṇo vā
 iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā¹⁰ mahiddhikā mahamubhava;
 tassa parittā paṭhavisāṇa¹¹ bhavita hoti appamāṇā āpo-
 saṇṇā: so imam paṭhavim kampeti¹² samkampeti¹³ sampa-
 kampeti¹⁴. Ayam Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitakaya
 cavitvā sato sampajano mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyam

¹ M. S. 'jji. * M₃ iva etta⁵

² T. M₆, M₇ add' ahosi bhimsanako salomahaṃso.

³ omitted by M₆. * T. M₆, M₇ ayam.

⁴ T. adds va. * M₃ 'paṇṇā. * M₃ 'pati.

⁵ T. M₇ 'pati; omitted by Ph. M₃.

⁶ T. M₇ 'pati; omitted by M₃, M₆.

paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayam Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchiṣṇā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

16. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayam Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

17. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkhaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkharam ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayam Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

19. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbanadhātunā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavi kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayam Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccaya mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvaya ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddamaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₄; M₁ saṃkampati; T. M₂ M₃ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₁ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₂.

⁵ M. S. ossajati; Ph. M₂ ossajati; T. M₃ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla⁶; T. M₂ M₃ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₂ S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₂ M₃ S.; T. M₄ M₅ omit also the uddāna itself.

Iecchā alaṇ ca samkhittam Gayā¹ abhihhanā² te³ saha
Vimokkho dve ca vohāra parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ silavā.
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam
paripuretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca' ti.
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,
evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca⁹, no ca
bahussuto. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena
tam aṅgam paripuretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam
silavā ca bahussuto ca' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten'
aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca¹¹ ba-
hussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhamma-
kathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹⁴ parisāvacaro ca, no
ca visārado¹⁵ parisāya¹⁶ dhammam deseti . . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸
ca parisāya¹⁹ dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānaṇam
abhucetasikaṇam²⁰ ditthadhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāma-
lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi . . .²¹ catunnam jhāna-
ṇam abhucetasikaṇam ditthadhammasukhavihāraṇam nika-
malābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānaṃ
khayā aśāsavaṃ cetovimuttim pañnāvimuttim ditth' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam

¹ S. bhayā; M₂ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₂; S. 'bhūta.

³ Ph. tena; omitted by M. ⁴ Ph. inserts Cāpāli.

⁵ S. 'lena cā.

⁶ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paññāsakāsāṅgalūto tati-
yavaggo. ⁷ omitted by M₂, S.

⁸ S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₂.

¹¹ omitted by M₂, T. ¹² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₂ inserts la | dh' deseti, no catunnam and so on.

¹⁵ M₂ 'sayam. ¹⁶ T. M₂ omit vi' ca pari' dh' de'

¹⁷ S. abhi' throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca' bahussuto ca dhammakathiko' ca' parisāvucaro' ca' visārado ca parisāya' dhammam deseyya¹; catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi assam akicchalaṃhi akasiraṃhi, āsavānaṃ² khayaṃ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasāmpajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca³ hoti silavā ca⁴ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvucaro ca visārado ca⁵ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikaṇaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalaṃhi akasiraṃhi, āsavānaṃ⁶ khayaṃ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasāmpajja viharati. Evam so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca hoti sabbākaraparipūro ca ti.

LXXII⁷.

1. Saddho ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evam so ten' āgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam āgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca⁹ assam silavā ca' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evam so ten' āgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹¹ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvucaro . . . parisāvucaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₂. ² omitted by M₁.

³ M₂ "sāyam. ⁴ T. "yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₂ "nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasāmpajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M₁, which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₂ do not repeat "kathiko ca and (also M₁) parisā" ca.

. . .¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no² ca³ ye⁴ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa⁵, te kāyena phusitvā⁶ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khaya ānāsavaṃ cetovimuttin paññāvimuttin diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' āngena aparipuro hoti. Tena taṃ āngaṃ paripūretabbam kintāham saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammam deseyyam; ye¹¹ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyam, āsavānaṃ¹³ khaya . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammam deseti; ye¹⁵ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe aruppa, te kāyena phusitvā¹⁶ viharati, āsavānaṃ¹⁷ khaya . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' āngena aparipuro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca¹⁹ hoti sabbākāraparipuro ca ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Natike¹ viharati Gijjakavasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: —

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. addz ca. ⁴ S. arupā always.

⁵ M₁ phass³; T. M₂, M₃ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; no ca; M₁, M₂, S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₁ phass³. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₁ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M. 'yam. ¹² T. M. passitvā; M₂ phā³.

¹³ M. Ph. 'nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₂, M₃ 'yam. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Natike; M₂, S. Nād³; T. M₂ Nāvike (misspelt for Natike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhinja³.

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca; —

2. Marapasati bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyesanā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave marapasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti saho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me katam assā³ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti saho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti saho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti saho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantarā ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhunjamī, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi marapasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi marapasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhadd¹

² M. Ph. S. bahu throughout.

mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapinḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā¹ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā² ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā³ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum⁴ vata me katam assā⁵ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññatara pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi⁶ passasitvā vā assasāmi⁷, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum⁸ vata me katam assā⁹ ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāveṃ maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhū evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' ti. Yo pāyam¹¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₂ M₃ pe : evaṃ. ³ T. passi¹⁰ and assā¹¹

⁴ T. M₂ M₃ pe : maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. jan cāyam; M₂ yo 'yam. ⁶ S. cāyam *throughout*.

vataham divasam jiveyyam. Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham upadīhadvivasam jiveyyam. Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram upadīhapiṇḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattaro paṇca alope saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca' khvāyam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam alopan saṃkhaḍḍitvā ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vataham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sasanam manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assa' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkham² maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham³ maraṇasatim bhāveissāma⁴ āsavānam khayāya ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yam; S. cāyam.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

LXXIV.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Natike¹ viharati Giṇḍakavasathe². Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi . . . pe³ . . . Marapasati bhikkhave bhāvita bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvita ca bhikkhave marapasati katham bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya patihitaya⁴ iti patisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya marassa: ahi vā mam daseyya⁵, vicchūka vā mam daseyya⁶, satapadi vā mam daseyya⁶, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarayo; upakkhalitvā⁷ vā papateryam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, senham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vata kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarayo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti patisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahmā⁸, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyaya⁹ ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahmā, ye me assu rattim kalam karontassa antarāyaya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānaya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvanti ca sati ca sampajāññā ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittaceḷo vā adittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanaya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvanti ca satī ca sampajāññā ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

¹ M. Ph. Nat¹; T. M₂. M₁. S. Nād² * Ph. Bhiṇja³

² M. Ia; Ph. pa. * Ph. sannihitāya; T. pahitāya.

³ Ph. daseyya; M₂. M₁. daseyya throughout; T. daseyya.

⁴ T. daseyya. * T. ekkhalitvā.

⁵ M. 'hiṇṇā throughout.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karāṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka' akusala dhammā appahānā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna ten' eva pūti-pāmojjeṇa vihatabbvaṃ aborattānusikkhina kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihito' iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāseyya', vicchikā vā mam dāseyya', satapadi vā mam dāseyya', tena me assu kalakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhuttam vā me bhuttam byāpajeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, seṇham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussa vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussa vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna iti paṭisañcikkhitabbvaṃ 'atthi me kho me pāpaka' akusala dhammā appahānā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka' akusala dhammā appahānā, ye me assu divā kālam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tesam yeva pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karāṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave adittaceḷo vā adittasāḷo vā tase' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhuna tesam yeva pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karāṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpaka' akusala dhammā

* Ph. sannihito.

* T. daseyya.

* T. M., M., assa.

* T. assa.

Alaguttara, par. IV.

appahinā, ye me assu diva kulāṃ karontassa antarāyāyā¹ ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten² eva piṭipamōjjena vihātabbhaṃ aliorattambhikkhūṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvita kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulīkata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Atth³ imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha⁴?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁵, saddhasampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhata⁶ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddha sīlena saṃpanno vadānū vitamaccharo⁷ nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam saṃparāyikam. Icc⁸ ete attha dhammā ca⁹ saddhassa¹⁰ gharam esīno akkhātā saccanamena¹¹ ubbhayattha sukhāvaha, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya¹² saṃparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahatthānam cāgo punṇam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Atth³ imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha⁴?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁵, saddhasampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jīvikam⁶ kappeti yadi kasiya yadi vaṇijjāyā⁷ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaṇibhātarena

¹ T. M_c. M. sammā² ² T. uṭṭhāna; M_c. nā.

³ M_c. macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M_c. M_c.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M. saddhammassa. ⁶ T. vādēna.

⁷ T. sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma⁹; M. sammā¹⁰.

¹¹ M. Ph. tam throughout.

¹² M. Ph. va¹³ (Ph. vijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsūya samannāgato alam katum alam samvidhātum¹. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave uttāhanasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttāhanaviriyaḍhigatā bahābalaparicita sedāvakkhutta dhammika dhammaladdhā, te² ārakkhena guttiyā sampādoti 'kint' ime³ bhoge nava rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiya dāyadā baroyyuntī⁶. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmin gāme vā nigame⁷ vā⁸ patirasati, tattha⁹ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā¹⁰ vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā¹¹ vā¹² vuddhasilino¹³ saddhasampannā silasampannā¹⁴ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhīm santitṭhati¹⁵ sallapati sikkacchaṃ samapajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhasampannānaṃ saddhasampadānaṃ¹⁶ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadānaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadānaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadānaṃ anusikkhati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto ayam¹⁷ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayan¹⁸ ca¹⁹ bhogaṇaṃ²⁰ viditvā²¹ samaṃ²² jīvikam kappeti na²³ accogāham²⁴ na²⁵ atihinam²⁶ evaṃ me āyo²⁷ vayan²⁸ pariyādāya thassaṭi, na ca me vayo ayam pariyādāya thassaṭi²⁹ ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tuladhāro vā tuladhāraṇṭevāsi vā tulaṃ paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena'³⁰ vā³¹ onataṃ³² etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tan ti. ² T. M., M., so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime. ⁴ Ph. daheyya; T. M., ḍaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum. ⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M., M., 'putto. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh¹¹ ¹² T. sampadam.

¹³ T. M., ay¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁵ T. M., M., samma throughout.

¹⁶ M. n'acco; S. n'acco¹⁷ throughout.

¹⁸ M. S. nāti¹⁹ throughout. ²⁰ T. vayo ayum.

²¹ T. ettan' eva; M., M., ettaken' eva. ²² M. Ph. op²³

kena¹ vā² unnaṭṭa³ ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyā ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayaṃ⁴ ca⁵ bhogaṇaṃ⁶ viditvā⁷ samam jīvikam kappeti na accogāḥam na atihamaṃ⁸ evaṃ me āyo vayam pariyaḍāya⁹ tassaṭi, na¹⁰ ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya¹¹ tassaṭi¹² ti. Sacāyā bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro udumbarakhādikaṃ¹³ vāyā¹⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādā¹⁵ ti. Sace paṇāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro ajaddhamārikaṃ¹⁶ vāyā¹⁷ kulaputto marissaṭi¹⁸ ti. Yato ca¹⁹ kṛtāyā²⁰ bhikkhave kulaputto āyā ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogaṇaṃ viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogāḥam na atihamaṃ²¹ evaṃ me āyo vayam pariyaḍāya²² tassaṭi, na ca me vayo²³ āyam pariyaḍāya²⁴ tassaṭi²⁵ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajivita. Katama ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, sandhāti Taṭṭhagataṃ bodhim²⁶ iti pī so Bhagavā . . . pe²⁷ . . . Satta devamanussanaṃ buddho Bhagavā²⁸ ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave silāsampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paṇātipātā²⁹ pativirato hoti . . . pe³⁰ . . . suramerayamañjapamadaṭṭhaṃ pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silāsampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetassā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe³¹ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato, Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katama ca bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadā?

¹ T. M₁ M₂ ken¹ eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₁ uṇṇ²; M₂ unā³

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. khādā; Ph. S. khādakaṇ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyam.

⁷ T. ajadhā; M₁ ajadhā; Ph. ajetthamārikaṃ; M. ajetthamārikaṃ; S. addhamārikaṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₁ M₂. ⁹ M. S. kho vāyā.

¹⁰ T. āyo. ¹¹ M. lā; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₁ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₁ M₂ M₃; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe' . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave paññasampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhāta* kaṃmadheyyesa appamatto viññānava samam¹ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam amarakkhati. saddhā silena sampanno vadānā vitamaccharo niceam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca* saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmem² ubhayatiha sukhavahā, ditṭhadhammahitatthaya samparāyasukhaya ca*³; etam etam gabaṭṭhāsam cāgo puñnam pavajjhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi: —

Avuso bhikkhāro⁴ ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassesaṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime avuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' avuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati labhāya. So uttāhati ghatati vāyamati labhāya. Tassa uttāhato ghatato vāyamato labhāya labho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattājjim⁵ kaudati sammoham⁶ apajjati. Ayam vuccat'avuso⁷ bhikkhu iccho viharati labhāya⁸, uttāhati⁹

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or 'na); M₁ M₂ 'nā. T. sammā.

³ omitted by T. M₁ M₂. T. 'vādena.

⁴ omitted by M₁. M. Ph. S. 'va.

⁵ S. 'ti; Ph. M₁ 'ti always.

⁶ M₁ samo⁷ throughout.

⁷ T. M₁ vuccati B¹; so also M₁ here and at the next place.

⁸ M₁ continues labhi soci and so on.

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ so utthā

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevica² cuto³ ca⁴ saddhammā.

4. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati⁵ madāpamādam⁶ āpajjati⁷. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁸ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca¹⁰ pamādicca¹¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena¹² socati kilamati paridevati urattalīṃ kaṇḍati sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso¹³ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹⁴ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹⁵ paridevica¹⁶ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuttahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam¹⁷ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹⁸ madicca¹⁹ pamādicca²⁰ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca with long i before; M₂ S. the same with short i. ² omitted by M₂.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₂.

⁴ T. M₂. M₂ so utth¹ ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₂ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₂. T. M₂ so na; M₂ so alone.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₂ S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālim khandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca labhi na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁵ na madam⁶ āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁹ madi¹⁰ na ca¹¹ pamādi¹² accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹⁴. So tena alābhena¹⁵ na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālim khandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹⁶ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca labhi na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁷. So tena lābhena¹⁸ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁹ madam²⁰ āpajjati²¹. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth^o ² omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

³ T. M₁ n'upp^o ⁴ omitted by M₁.

⁵ M. Ph. M₁. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₁ M₂ so utth^o.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₁ T. M₂.

⁹ T. M₁ M₂ *dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₁.

¹¹ M. T. na upp^o.

¹² T. lābhena; M₁ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₁ so na; M₂ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₁ M₂ n'upp^o.

¹⁵ T. M₁ M₂ alā^o.

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₁ M₂; M. Ph. M₁ S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya; lābhicca' na' ca' madi' na ca pamādi' accuto ca' saddhammā.

Imo kho avuso attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Śāriputto bhikkhū amantesi . . . pe¹ . . . Chahi'² avuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko³ hoti, dhatānaṃ⁴ ca⁵ dhammānaṃ⁶ atthupaparikkhī⁷ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁸ hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano¹⁰ poriyā vācayā samannāgato viśatthāya¹¹ anelagāya atthassa viññāpaniya, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamaṃko sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho avuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi' avuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca¹² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca¹³ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁵ hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

¹ M. Ph. M₁ S. lābhi ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₁ M₂ dicca; M₃ M₄ also maddica.

⁴ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₁ M₂ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa⁶ throughout; T. M₁ M₂ yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₁ dhā⁷ throughout. ⁸ M. kkhita always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₁ M₂; M. Ph. M₁ S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₁ vakkarano; Ph. vakkarano.

¹¹ M. Ph. viśa¹¹ ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₁ T. M₁. ¹⁴ omitted by M₁.

¹⁵ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; Ph. add atthassa viññāpaniya; M₁ pe : sabrahma¹⁵.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcalū dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catuh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāso³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catuh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāso¹¹ ca¹² hoti¹³ . . . pe⁴ . . . sandassako ca¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ . . .¹⁶ sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁷ attano.

9. Tih'¹⁸ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁹ paresam. Katamehi tihī?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na t'eva kho²⁰ khippanisanti ca²¹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₁ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₂. T. M₃. M₄. T. adds ca.

³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññapaniyya.

⁴ M₁ adds ca. ⁵ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nālam.

⁹ T. M₁. M₂ no ca su¹⁰ omitted by T. M₃. M₄.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M₁ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₁. T. tihī.

¹⁷ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₁. M₂.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññaya dhammam³ aññaya⁴ dhammanudhammapatipanno ca⁵ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁷ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁸ paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññaya dhammam⁹ aññaya¹⁰ dhammanudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sandassako¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññaya dhammam¹⁶ aññaya¹⁷ dhammanudhammapatipanno ca¹⁸ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe¹⁹ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe²⁰ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhārana^o ² Ph. M₁ no ca a^o

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₁. T. M₂. M₃.

⁵ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nalam.

⁸ omitted by all MSS. etc. S.

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly^o; M₁ ca k^o

¹⁰ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa, then atthassa viññāpaniṇa.

¹¹ M. no ca sand^o; M₁ ca sa^o ¹² omitted by Ph. M₁.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₁.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₁. M₂ no ca su^o

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₁. M₂.

¹⁶ Ph. M₁ no alam; M. nalam; T. alam.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sūtānaṃ dhammānaṃ dharakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānandhammapatipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkarano⁵ poriya vācāya samannāgato viśatthāya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniya, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa⁸ bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Kammāramatā, bhassāramatā, niddāramatā, saṅganikāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggāramatā, papañcāramatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihaṇāya samvattanti.

3. Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammāramatā, na bhassāramatā, na niddāramatā, na saṅganikāramatā, indriyesu guttadvārata, bhojane mattaññutā, asamsaggāramatā, nippapañcāramatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparīhaṇāya samvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M., no alam; M. ulam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M., M., pe: no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M., "vakk"; Ph. "vokk".

⁶ Ph. viśa.

⁷ Ph. M., no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekha throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M.

LXXX.

1. A (ti' imāni bhikkhave kusitavattāni, Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhuna kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti, Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhaviṃsati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁴ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavattam⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuna kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi⁷ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavattam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuna maggo gantabbo⁸ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁹ bhaviṃsati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi¹⁰ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavattam.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuna maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsiṃ¹¹, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa¹² kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi¹³ ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavattam.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pīṇḍaya caranto na lubhati lūkhassa vā paṇṭatassa vā bhōjanassa yāvadattam paripūriṃ¹⁴. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₄. * T. kattabbam.

² Ph. M₄ insert pana.

³ M. Ph. M₄ nippa^a throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatthū throughout. * Ph. M₂ M₃ *si.

⁵ Ph. gandhabbo. * Ph. M₄ *si.

⁶ Ph. M₂ S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁴ T. pari^a always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto
nalattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāva-
dattham paripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇṇo,
bandāham nipajjāmi² ti. So nipajjati³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Idam
bhikkhave pañcamam kusavatttham.

7. Pana ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā ni-
gamaṃ vā pindāya caranto labhati⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa
vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paripūrim. Tassa evam hoti
'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto alattham⁶
lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pari-
pūrim. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇṇo māsaṇṇam⁷
maṇṇo, bandāham nipajjāmi⁸ ti. So⁹ nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹
. . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusavatttham.

8. Pana ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹² uppanno hoti
appamattako ābādho. Tassa evam hoti 'appanno kho me
ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, band-
āham nipajjāmi¹³ ti. So nipajjati¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Idam
bhikkhave satthamam kusavatttham.

9. Pana ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāna vuttthito
hoti aciravuttthito gelānā. Tassa¹⁶ evam hoti 'aham kho
gilāna vuttthito aciravuttthito gelānā, tassa me kāyo du-
balo akammaṇṇo, bandāham nipajjāmi¹⁷ ti. So nipajjati na
viriyam arabbhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave
aṭṭhamam kusavatttham.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusavattthani tī¹⁸.

¹ T. M₁, M₂ n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M₂, S. add na viriyam ar¹⁹.

³ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M₂. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. 'ekam; M₁ 'tikam; M₂ 'vikam; Ph. mānasacitam;
omitted by M₃.

⁷ M. S. add viriyam ar²⁰; T. omits so nipp²¹.

⁸ M. It. pa; omitted by M₂. ⁹ M₂ adds ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. add na vi²² ar²³.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₂.

¹² S. omits all from Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads:
Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads:
Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūmi. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana' me' karontena na sukaram buddhanam sasanam manasikātam, handāham patigacc'¹ eva viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam² ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti. Tassa³ evam⁴ hoti⁵ 'aham kho kammam akāsim'⁶, kammam kho panāham karonto⁷ nāsakkhim⁸ buddhanam⁹ sasanam manasikātam, handāham viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa¹⁰ pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo¹¹ hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo'¹² bhavissati, maggam kho pana me¹³ gacchantena na sukaram buddhanam sasanam manasikātam, handāham patigacc'¹⁴ eva¹⁵ viriyam ārabhami. . .¹⁶ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim'¹⁷, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhim¹⁸ buddhanam sasanam manasikātam, handāham viriyam ārabhami . . . pe¹⁹ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₂ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₂ S. patik²⁰ always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₂. ⁶ Ph. M₂ 'si. ⁷ M₂ 'tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂ 'khi; M₂ na sakka. ⁹ T. 'na.

¹⁰ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh²¹

¹² omitted by M. M₂. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₂ S.

¹⁴ M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₂ 'si.

¹⁶ M. M₂ 'khi.

15. Puna ca parapa bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmanā vā nigamanā vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇṭassā vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmanā vā nigamanā vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhami' lūkhassa vā paṇṭassā vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paripūrim. Tassa me kāyo bahuko kammaṇṇo, haṇḍaṇṇam viriyam ārabhami . . . pe¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca parapa bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmanā vā nigamanā vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇṭassā vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmanā vā nigamanā vā piṇḍāya caranto alaṭṭham lūkhassa vā paṇṭassā vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paripūrim, tassa me kāyo bahavā kammaṇṇo, haṇḍaṇṇam viriyam ārabhami . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca parapa bhikkhave bhikkhuo uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thanam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paravajjheyya, haṇḍaṇṇam paṭigacce' eva viriyam ārabhami . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca parapa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelāṇa. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelāṇa, thanam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudavatteyya, haṇḍaṇṇam paṭigacce' eva viriyam ārabhami appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti. So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthāni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatir' addānam⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al¹ ² M. M. la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M. ata(?); M. Ph. M. add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd¹ itself.

Dve¹ saddhā² dve maraṇasati³ dve sampadā⁴ athāpare⁵
 Icchā alañ⁶ parihaṇaṃ kusitaṃ⁷ arabbhavatthanti ti.

LXXXI.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
 pannassa⁸ hatupaniṣaṃ⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
 hirottappavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti indriyasamvāro, indri-
 yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti
 silaṃ, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammā-
 samādhi, sammāsamaḍhindaṃ asati sammāsamaḍhivipannassa
 hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtanāpadasaṇaṃ, yathābhūtanā-
 padassaṇe asati yathābhūtanāpadasaṇavipannassa hatu-
 paniṣo hoti nibbidavirāgo, nibbidavirāge asati nibbidā-
 virāgaripannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti vimuttiñāpadasaṇaṃ.
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkhō sakkāpalasavipanno, tassa
 papaṭika¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pariparim gacchati, taso pi phoggu pi
 sāro pi na pariparim gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
 satisampajaññe asati satisampajañnavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
 hatupaniṣaṃ hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāpadasaṇaṃ.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
 pannassa upaniṣasampannaṃ¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
 sati hirottappasampannaṃ upaniṣasampanno hoti indriya-
 samvāro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannaṃ
 upaniṣasampannaṃ hoti silaṃ, sile sati silasampannaṃ
 upaniṣasampanno hoti sammāsamaḍhi, sammāsamaḍhimhi
 sati sammāsamaḍhisampannaṃ upaniṣasampannaṃ hoti
 yathābhūtanāpadasaṇaṃ, yathābhūtanāpadasaṇe sati ya-
 thābhūtanāpadasaṇasampannaṃ upaniṣasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₂ S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₂ S. ⁴ Ph. M₂ S. aparo.

⁵ Ph. M₂ S. icchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attā.

⁷ S. has as title Attakaniṭṭhe paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito ca-
 tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₂ "vipp" throughout.

⁹ S. hatā¹⁰ throughout; M. T. hatā sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā¹¹ ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa.

¹³ Ph. upaniṣa¹² and upaniṣa¹³; M₂ upaniṣa¹⁴ always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa
 upanisasampannam hoti vimuttināgadassanam. Seyyathā
 pi bhikkhave rukkho sakhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papātika
 pi paripūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi saro pi paripūrim
 gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāñhe satisam-
 pajāññasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam,
 hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam
 hoti . . . pe* . . . vimuttināgadassanam ti.

LXXXII.

1. Attha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 sāsākamī, upasāsākamitvā . . . pe* . . . Ekamantam nisinnō
 kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho
 bhaṇte hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam
 dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca¹ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca² upasā-
 sāmī³, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.
 Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasā-
 sāmī⁶ ca⁷, evam⁸ Tathāgatam dhammadesanā paṭibhāti⁹.
 Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasāsākamitvā ca, no ca¹⁰
 payirupāsītā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca¹² pari-
 pucchītā . . . Paripucchītā ca, no ca¹³ ohitasoto¹⁴ dhammam
 sūṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹⁵ ca¹⁶ dhammam¹⁷ sūṇāti¹⁸, no ca¹⁹
 sutvā dhammam²⁰ dhāreti . . . Sutrā²¹ ca²² dhammam²³
 dhāreti²⁴, no ca²⁵ dhammānam²⁶ dhammānam attham upa-
 rikkhāti . . . Dhammānam ca dhammānam attham²⁷ upa-
 rikkhāti, no ca²⁸ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammā-
 nudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva²⁹ tāva³⁰ Tathāgatam dham-
 madesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₁ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₂. S. in full.

² omitted by S. ⁵ M. c'āpa²; S. omits ca.

³ M₂ 'tvā throughout.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₁ no; M₂ no ca.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₂. ⁸ omitted by M₂.

⁹ M₂ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₁. M₂ 'ti ti. ¹¹ Ph. adds ca.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₂. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ S. adds ca. ¹⁵ M₂ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamita ca payirupāsita ca paripucchita ca
ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ supāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhā-
reti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthiṃ upaparikkhati
atthiṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññaya dhammasandhammapaṭi-
panno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammaḍḍesaṃ paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-
paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammaḍḍesaṃ hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave añnatitthiya paribbājaka evaṃ puc-
cheyyūṃ 'kimmulakā avuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kimsambhava
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudaya sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
osaraṇa¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukha¹¹ sabbe dhammā,
kim-ādhipateyyā¹² sabbe dhammā, kim-attara¹³ sabbe dham-
mā, kimsāra sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ paṭṭhā tumbhe bhik-
khave tesam añnatitthiyanam paribbājanam kinti vyā-
kareyyātha ti?

2. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettikā
Bhagavampatisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹⁴ supātha sādhu-
kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

3. Sace bhikkhave añnatitthiya paribbājaka evaṃ puc-
cheyyūṃ 'kimmulakā avuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhava
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudaya sabbe dhammā, kimsam-
osaraṇa¹⁵ sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukha sabbe dhammā, kim-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M.

³ omitted by Ph. M., T. M., M.

⁴ M. Ph. M., M., insert atthahī; T. attha.

⁵ Ph. M., tam; M., ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S., bhāṇam.

⁷ M., ta, but desanāṃ; T. only tam.

⁸ omitted by M. M.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M., kimsa throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M., M., adhi throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, tam; M., only tam.

adhipateyya sabbe dhammā, kīṃ-uttara sabbe dhammā, kimsāra sabbe dhammā¹ ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyanam paribhajakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha ‘chandamulakā avuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasamūhavaṃ sabbe dhammā, phassasamudaya² sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamāsarapā sabbe dhammā, samādhīpamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhīpateyya sabbe dhammā, pañcūttara sabbe dhammā, vimuttisāra sabbe dhammā³ ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam⁴ aññatitthiyanam paribhajakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Atthahi¹ bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippam pariyaṇajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati², itthiṃ hanati³, kumārīṃ dūseti⁴, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam⁵ viḥampati⁶, accāsanne kammam karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave atthah⁷ āgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippam pariyaṇajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippam pariyaṇajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁸, na kumārīṃ dūseti, na pabbajitam vilumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam karoti, nidhānakusalo⁹ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave atthah¹⁰ āgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippam pariyaṇajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassa²

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M. atth¹ ime.

⁴ T. adī²

⁵ T. M. M. hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

⁶ M. duss³ ⁷ omitted by M.

⁸ M. M. atthahi; Ph. T. M. attha.

⁹ Ph. gharati. ¹⁰ M. T. M. M. add ca.

¹¹ T. atthahi; M. attha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samayo' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brahmapo' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalō' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalō' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāṇo' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhiṇaṇṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti.

Yam¹ samapena pattaḥham² brahmapena vusmatā
yam vedaguna pattaḥham³ bhisakkena anuttaram
yam nimmalena pattaḥham⁴ vimalena socinātā⁵
yam nāṇā⁶ pattaḥham⁷ vimuttena anuttaram,
so⁸ ham vijitasangāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā
nāgo 'mhi paramam⁹ danto¹⁰ asekho parimibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu¹¹ cārikam caramāno muhātā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam¹² nāma Kosalanam brahmanagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sadam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharatī Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅge.

2. Assosam kho Icchānaṅgalaka brahmanagahapatika samayo khala bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam amupatto Icchānaṅgale viharatī Icchā-

¹ T. M₁ M₂ pe. ² M₁ omits these gāthās.

³ M₁ S. ka^o ⁴ M₁ makattabbam. ⁵ M₁ ka^o

⁶ S. vusmatā. ⁷ S. inserta ca.

⁸ M. mapā^o; M₁ makā^o

⁹ M. parama d^o; M₁ parato d^o; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₁ S. Kosambisu.

¹¹ T. M₁ M₂ 'ka^o throughout.

naḡgalavanasaṅḡo. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamaṃ
evaṃ kalyaṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'ti pi so Bhagavā
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana
tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti³ ti. Atha kho
Icchānaḡgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā⁴ tassa ratthiā acca-
yena pahūtam⁵ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁶ ādāya yena
Icchānaḡgalavanasaṅḡo ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā
bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atthamso uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁷ Bhagavato
upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ
āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,
kevattā mañña macche⁸ vilope⁹ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaḡ-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyaṃ bhoja-
niyaṃ ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake thita Bhagavantam¹⁰ yeva¹¹
uddissa bhikkhasaḡghaṃ ca¹² ti. Maham¹³ Nāgita yasena
samāgamam¹⁴ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹⁵ kho¹⁶ Nāgita mā
yimasā nekkhammasukhasā¹⁷ pavivekasukhasā upasama-
sukhasā sambodhasukhasā nikāmalābhi assa¹⁸ akiccha-
lābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham¹⁹ nekkhammasukhasā pavi-
vekasukhasā²⁰ upasamasukhasā sambodhasukhasā nika-
malābhi assam²¹ akicchulābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīha-
sukham middhasukham²² labhasakkārasilokasukham sadiyey-
ya ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato,
adhivāsanaḡkalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva²³
dāni bhante Bhagavā gmissati, tanninna²⁴ 'va²⁵ bhavissanti
brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²⁶ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₁ T. M₂ M₃ bhagavantam.

² M. M₂ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samāya⁴

⁴ M. Ph. M₂ bahutām alwaya. ⁵ omitted by M₂.

⁶ M₂ mostly Nābh⁷ : M. Ph. M₂ S maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. 'tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; omitted by M₂. ¹¹ S. 'ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₂ insert so.

¹³ T. M₂ M₃ add paua.

¹⁴ Ph. M₂ nekkhama¹⁵ or nikkhama¹⁶ ¹⁷ M. assam.

¹⁸ T. yassaḡya (sic); M₂ yassayam; M₃ yassaya; M₂ omits
all from yassa¹⁹ to akasiralābhi. ²⁰ omitted by T.

²¹ Ph. M₂ assa; omitted by T. M₂. ²² S. yena pi.

²³ M. Ph. M₂ S ca. ²⁴ Ph. M₂ T. ja²⁵

pi bhante thullapbhusitake deve vassante yathāminnam uda-
kāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen² eva³ dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā⁴ 'va⁵ bhavissanti brahmana-
gahapatikā negama c'eva jānapada⁶ ca. Tam kissa heto?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan⁷ ti. Maham⁸
Nāgita yasena samāgamam⁹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹⁰ kho
Nāgita na¹¹ yimassa¹² nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi¹³ assa¹⁴
akicchalābhi¹⁵ akasiralābhi¹⁶, yassāham¹⁷ nekkhammasukkhassa
pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa ni-
kāmalābhi¹⁸ assam¹⁹ akicchalābhi²⁰ akasiralābhi²¹, so tam nāha-
sukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham ādiyye-
ya²². Devata pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa²³ nekkham-
masukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodha-
sukkhassa nikāmalābhiniyo²⁴ assa²⁵ akicchalābhiniyo²⁶ akasira-
lābhiniyo²⁷, yassāham²⁸ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi²⁹ assam³⁰
akicchalābhi³¹ akasiralābhi³². Tumhākaṃ pi³³ kho³⁴ Nāgita
saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅganikavihāraṃ anuyuttanāṃ
vihāratāṃ evam hoti: na ha³⁵ nūna³⁶ me³⁷ āyasmanto
imaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasu-
khassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino³⁸ assa³⁹ akiccha-
lābhino⁴⁰ akasiralābhino⁴¹, yassāham⁴² nekkhammasukkhassa
pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa ni-
kāmalābhi⁴³ assam⁴⁴ akicchalābhi⁴⁵ akasiralābhi⁴⁶; tathā hi⁴⁷ me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₂. T. ja^o

⁵ M₂ nāham, then Māgita (5); S. mā tvaṃ.

⁶ S. 'ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₂. M₂. ⁹ M. assam.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M₂, yassāyam; M₂ omits all from yassā^o to akasiralābhi.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₂. M₂.

¹² M₂ 'yyam. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₂. T. M₂. M₂. ¹⁵ T. M₂. M₂, yassāyam.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₂. T. M₂. M₂.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₂. ¹⁸ T. M₂, add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. li. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgamaṃ saṃāgamaṃ saṅgasikavihāraṃ anu-
yutta viharanti.

4. Idhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ
aṅgulipatodakehi² saṅjagghante saṃkilānte. Tassa mayhaṃ
Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ mīna⁴ 'me⁵ āyasmanto imassa
nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa
sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhino assa⁶ akicchalābhino
akāsiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁷ nekkhammasukkhassa paviveka-
sukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi
assaṃ⁸ akicchalābhi akāsiralābhi; tathā hi⁹ 'me āyasmanto
aññamaññaṃ¹⁰ aṅgulipatodakehi¹¹ saṅjagghanti saṃkilānti.

5. Idhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yavadattham
udarāvadehakam bhūñjivā seyyasukham phassasukham
middhasukham amuyutte-viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita
evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ mīna¹⁴ 'me¹⁵ āyasmanto imassa nekkham-
masukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa upasamasukkhassa sambodha-
sukkhassa nikāmalābhino assa¹⁶ akicchalābhino akāsira-
lābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukkhassa pavivekasukkhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukkhassa nikāmalābhi assaṃ¹⁷
akicchalābhi akāsiralābhi; tathā hi¹⁸ 'me āyasmanto yava-
dattham udarāvadehakam bhūñjivā seyyasukham phassa-
sukham middhasukham amuyutta viharanti.

6. Idhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum¹⁹ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ²⁰
samāhitam nisinnam. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti
'idāni imaṃ²¹ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā successati²² sama-
nuddeso vā, taṃ²³ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁴ ti.

¹ T. M., M., bhikkhum. ² S. 'kena; T. 'kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. mīna' ime.

⁵ omitted by M., T. M., M., ⁶ T. M., yassaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M., T. M., M.,

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M., M., omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M., ¹⁰ S. 'kena.

¹¹ M., S. idha panāham; T. M., idha mayham.

¹² T. bhikkhum. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M.,

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M., bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M., 'ri; T. 'ram; S. 're.

¹⁷ T. M., M., idāni' imam; M., idam.

¹⁸ M. S. apatthahissati; Ph. M., pathayati.

¹⁹ T. M., M., so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M., bhuvā; S. gamā

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamaṇo homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhaṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ² araṇṇe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddakilamathaṃ paṭivīnodetrā araṇṇasaṇṇaṃ⁴ yeva manasikarissati ekattaṃ⁵ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamaṇo homi araṇṇavihārena.

8. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhaṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ⁶ araṇṇe asaṃāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁷ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁹ cittaṃ¹⁰ anurakkhissati¹¹ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamaṇo homi araṇṇavihārena¹².

9. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhaṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ¹³ araṇṇe¹⁴ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹⁵ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamaṇo¹⁶ homi araṇṇavihārena. Yaṃāhaṃ¹⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹⁸ vā¹⁹, phāsu²⁰ me²¹ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaṇo uccārapassāvakaṃmāyā²² ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ upāsa-kassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₂.

² M. Ph. ar²; omitted by M₂. S. ³ S. capalāy²

⁴ omitted by T. M₂. ⁵ Ph. M₂. S. 'aṇṇā; M₂ ar²

⁶ S. ettakaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. ar²; T. araṇṇaṃ; omitted by M₂. S.

⁸ omitted by M₂; M₂ has samādahissati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ar² ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₂. M₂. S. ar²

¹¹ T. ar²; omitted by M₂. S.

¹² omitted by M₂; M₂. M₂ phāsum.

¹³ M₂ yaṃāyāṃ; T. yaṃā; Ph. yaṃim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adda 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₂. S. 'kammassā

2. Bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnam² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave attāhi⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya.

3. Attāhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya. Katamehi attāhi?

4. Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anattāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anāvāsāya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam⁶ akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti⁸, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave attā⁹ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Attāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsakā appasādam¹ pavadeyyuṃ. Katamehi attāhi?

2. Gīhnam² alābhāya³ parisakkati⁴, gīhnam anattāya parisakkati, gīhanam⁵ akkosati paribhāsati, gīhi⁶ gīhihi vibhedeti⁷, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, saṅghassa avannam bhāsati, agocare⁸ ca⁹ nam passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave attāhi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno upāsaka appasādam pavadeyyuṃ¹⁰.

¹ M. M₁ avāsāya; T. M₂ āv²

² M. M₁ S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₁ bhe³ ⁴ M. Ph. M₁ attāhi.

⁵ M. M₁ avā⁵; T. M₂ M₁ av⁵ ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. oja⁷ ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₁ S. gīhi; M. Ph. gīhim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gīhim.

¹¹ M₁ bhed¹¹ ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adda devā.

¹⁴ T. *yyuṃ ti.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇā upāsakā paṣādam pavedeyyup. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anattāya parisakkati¹, na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi³ gihihi vibhedeti⁴, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, gocare⁵ ca⁶ māp passanti.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇā upāsakā paṣādam pavedeyyup (i⁷).

LXXXIX.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇo saṅgho paṭisāraṇtyakammam kareyya. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, gihinam anattāya parisakkati, gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, gihi³ gihihi vibhedeti⁴, buddhassa avanṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avanṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa avanṇam bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipatissavam⁵ na⁶ saccapeti⁷.

Imeḥ kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇo saṅgho paṭisāraṇtyakammam kareyya.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāṇo saṅgho paṭisāraṇtyakammam paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na gihinam alābhāya parisakkati, na gihinam anattāya parisakkati¹, na gihinam² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihi³ gihihi vibhedeti⁴, buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M., insert na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihin; S. gihi.

³ M., T. M., bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adda devā. ⁶ omitted by M., ⁷ M. S. gihi.

⁸ M. Ph. gihin. ⁹ Ph. T. M., bhe^c.

¹⁰ M., paṭisāraṇam. ¹¹ M., paccuppeti.

¹² M., insert na gihinam avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M., bhe^c.

massa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca ghipatissavam saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno akaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisaraṇiyakammaṃ patipassambheyya ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhuna aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbhaṃ: na upasampādetabbhaṃ², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ samanero⁴ upatṭhapetabbho⁵, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁶ sāditaḥḥa⁷, sammātona pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitaḥḥa, na kaci⁸ saṅghasammuti⁹ sāditaḥḥa⁷, na kisminci parcekattṭhāne ṭhapetabbho⁹, na ca tena mūlena vutṭhapetabbhaṃ.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammatena bhikkhave bhikkhuna imeṣu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbhaṃ ti⁷.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samāpeta¹² pañcamam

Yaso patta¹³ pasādena paṭisaraṇiyāṃ ca vattati ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttara
Mutta Khema Soma¹⁸ Rūpi¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Samanā

¹ T. paccā; M. pesiti. ² M. Ph. M. 'bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. 'sammuti. ⁵ T. M. M. dātabbā.

⁶ T. M. M. kinci. ⁷ M. haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M. vutṭhapetabbho; S. aiyametabbā.

⁹ T. M. M. continue: Bojjhā (T. M. bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā
and so on. ¹⁰ M. Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M. catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M. samāpeta; S. samena. ¹³ S. patta¹³

¹⁴ T. M. bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M. Sirimā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sataṇā; S. Sudhammā; M. Sasuvana.

¹⁷ M. S. Maṇḍi; T. Mānujā; M. M. Manujā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M. 'dā; M. Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M. Bimbi; T. M. Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā⁴ Sonā⁵ Sonāya⁵ mātā⁶
 Kappā⁷ Kappāya⁸ mātā⁹ Uttara¹⁰ Nandamātā¹¹ Visakhā Migā-
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Samavati¹² upāsikā Suppavāsā
 Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gaḥapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-
 kamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyamo sammāsati sammā-
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti¹³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi¹⁴ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passa-
 mi ti evamsāññi hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi¹⁵ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evamsāññi hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi¹⁶ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsāññi hoti.

¹ M₂. M₅. M₇. Malli; T. Valli.

² omitted by M₇. S.

³ M₂. Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tiesamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₅. S.

⁵ S. Sonamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kappamātā; M₂. Kalamātā.

⁷ T. M₂. M₇. Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda¹⁷);
 M₂. Uttaramātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₂. S. Sāmā¹⁸.

⁹ omitted by M₂. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₂. M₇. arū¹⁹ ¹¹ T. rūpa²⁰.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasānāni bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavapuṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pitāni pītavapuṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitakāni lohita-kavapuṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . odātāni odātavapuṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhūya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaṃ hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame attha?

2. Rūpi⁸ rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasānāni bahiddhā rūpāni passati, sabhan ti⁹ eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasānānaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanaṣikāra 'ananto akaso' ti akasānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso akasānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave parinnāya . . . parikkhayā . . . pahanāya . . . khayāya . . . vāyāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cūgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti¹⁰.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa¹¹ . . . issāya¹² . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M.

³ S. *adds* 'nidassanāni' nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* 'nidassanāni'; S. *also* 'nibhāsāni'.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* ⁷ T. M. M. arūpi.

⁸ *omitted by* M. M. T. M. M.

⁹ M. Ph. pa¹⁰ ¹¹ *omitted by* M.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāthoyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārumbhassa . . . mōṇassa² . . . atimāṇassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamāḍassa³ abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . paṇāyāya . . . khayāya . . . vayyāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . patinissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipatam⁴ samattam⁵.

¹ Ph. M.₂ sath^o; M. sadh^o ² omitted by M.₂

³ Ph. M.₂ M.₂ M.₂ aṭṭham^o

⁴ M. nittūtam; Ph. adds: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpam samam siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poṣo likkheyya
 piṭakattayam. Imāññā likkhitapūṇṇena bhavābhavā sam-
 saranto uccā kule su-ukkatthasandhiṃ labhitrāma jātakalato
 paṭṭhāya parivattisāsane ekapadaakkharam diṭṭvā sabbam
 nisezam janitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*
follows the year in Burmese. — M.₂ adds: Idam me paṇ-
 ñam āsavakkhayaṇam hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*
after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
in Burmese.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo* Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. *Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi*: — *Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca*: —

2. *Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evam puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānam* avuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāya ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? 'Bhagavammūlaka' no bhante dhamma Bhagavaṇmettika[†]
Bhagavampatisarapa, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam neva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutva bhik-
khū dhāressanti* ti. Tena hi bhikkhave supatha sādhu kaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. *'Evam bhante' ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca*: —

3. *Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiya paribbajaka evam puc-
cheyyum: sambodhapakkhikānam avuso dhammānam kā
upanisā bhāvanāya ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam evam vyākarey-
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahayo*

* T. omits the Udāna. * S. has as title Paṇḍāsako.

† M. Ph. continues: Sace.

* M. Ph. sambodhi* throughout. * S. 'mūla.

* M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavañño. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayaḍassavi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ duttiyā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā pañnakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikamalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmayā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcama upanīṣā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittas⁴ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁵ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: silavā bhāvissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassavi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittas⁴ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: yāyaṃ⁶ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikamalābhi bhāvissati akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Kalyāṇamittas⁴ etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham⁵ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavañkassa: āradbhaviriyo viha-

¹ S. *anu* throughout. ² T. *rapaya*.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M. M. *khā*.

⁵ T. *yāvāyam*. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁷ T. M. *khā*.

riessati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittas¹ etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikankham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavāhassa: paññava bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samamāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim² bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rūgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati³ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasañhā bhāvetabbā asmiṃśānasamugghātāya. Aniccasañhino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasañhā saññhāti, anattasañhī⁴ asmiṃśānasamugghatam⁵ pāpessati diṭṭh⁶ eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten⁷ upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetva⁸ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīmo kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁹ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittivata nu kho bhānte bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti¹⁰ ti?

2. Saddham ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahnam ev¹¹ assa¹² tam akusalam hoti. Hirū ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe¹³ . . . Ottappan ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .¹⁴ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁵ . . .¹⁶ Paññañ¹⁷ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁸ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahnam ev¹⁹ assa²⁰ tam akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M. 'ri. ² M. S. 'ssati; Ph. M. ana²

³ Ph. 'sañhā; omitted by M₂. ⁴ T. 'ta.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; Ekam⁵

⁶ T. nissāya⁶ always; M₂ once; M₂ twice.

⁷ T. M₂. M. evāssa; M₂. M. also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upanī¹⁰

¹¹ M₂ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₂ omits this phrase.

hoti. Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno' akusalam pahīnam hoti¹ supphāṇam², yamsa³ ariyāya⁴ paññāya⁵ diṣṭa⁶ pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhuna imesu pañcesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihataṭṭha⁹. Katame cattaro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṁkhāy'ekam¹⁰ paṭisevati¹¹, saṁkhāy'ekam adhiśseti, saṁkhāy'ekam parivajjeti¹², saṁkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Calikāyaṃ viharati Calikā-pabbate¹³. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha¹⁴ kho¹⁵ āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ (hito kho¹⁶ āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' alamp bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹⁷ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam manhasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisi, Jantugame piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhūtaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁸ nadiyā tiram teo' upasaṅkami. Addasa¹⁹ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā ttre jaṅghāvihāram²⁰ anucaṅkamamāno²¹ anuvicaramāno²²

¹ T. M₂. M. bhikkhu. ² omitted by M.

³ M. yamsā; M. yam; Ph. yā ca; S. yassa; M. (Com.) — yam assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyam; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. pañña; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₂ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitaṭṭha; T. viharitaṭṭha. ¹⁰ T. 'vajjati.

¹¹ T. 'kāya'; Ph. Cāliya; S. 'ka' ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'āya throughout; M. 'āya and 'āya; M. Kimikālā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha always. ¹⁷ T. anucaṅkamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasa.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam. Divān' assa etad
 ahoṣi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam, alam
 vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa¹ padhānāya², sace
 mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyaṃham³ imam ambava-
 nam padhānāya² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
 saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Meghiyo
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pabbanasama-
 yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmanam piṇḍāya pāvi-
 sim⁴, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍa-
 pātapaṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upa-
 saṅkamim⁵, addasam⁶ kho aham⁷ bhante Kimikālāya na-
 diyā tīre jaṅghavibhāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno
 ambavanam pāsādikam ramaniyam; divāna me etad ahoṣi
 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaniyam, alam vat'
 idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyaṃham⁸ imam ambavanam
 padhānāya² ti; sace⁹ mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyā-
 ṃham tam ambavanam padhānāya² ti¹⁰, 'Āgamehi tava
 Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹¹ tava¹² yāva aṇño pi koci bhikkhu
 dissatā' ti.

4. Dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim¹³ karāṇiyam,
 natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi
 uttarim¹⁴ karāṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam
 Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyaṃham tam ambavanam pa-
 dhānāya² ti. 'Āgamehi tava Meghiya, ekak'amhā¹⁵ tava¹⁶
 yāva aṇño pi koci bhikkhu dissatā' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M. pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesānāya; M. "nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. "si.

⁵ M. S. "mim. ⁶ T. M. M. "mā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gacch^h.

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ rutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyaṃ
 etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. "hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. "ri throughout; M. "rim and "ri.

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam, natthi kaṭassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyam, atthi kaṭassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagava anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham taṃ ambavanam pa-dhānāya' ti. 'Paḍhānam ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam mañhasi' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo uttlayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ¹ ambavanam ajjhogahetvā² annatarasmin rukkhamāle divāviharam nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala³ vitakka⁴ samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṃ 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhaya 'va' taṃ c'ambhi⁵ agārasma anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸; kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitakkena¹⁰ vihiṃsāvitakkena¹¹ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasma Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīma kho āyasma Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpaka akusala¹² vitakka samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṃ 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhaya 'va'¹³ taṃ c'ambhi¹⁴ agārasma anagāriyam pabbajito¹⁵, atha ca¹⁶

¹ omitted by T. M₁ M₂. ² T. M₂ 'gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. 'la' ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamha. ⁶ M. Ph. S. 'ta.

⁷ T. pana tve.

⁸ T. 'santo; M. S. 'sattā; Ph. anvahata.

⁹ T. 'vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₁ M₂ put akusala before pāpaka.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₁ M₂ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. tamhi (sic); M₁ M₂ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tibi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³;
kānavitakkena vāṣṣāḍavitakkena vihiṃsavitakkena⁴ ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya pañca dhammā
paripakkāya⁵ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasamparāṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiya ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu 'silavā hoti', pāti-
mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu rajjesu bhayaḍaṇṇāvi samādhāya sikkhati sikkhā-
padesa. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiya ayaṃ dutiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappayā, seyyathidam appicchakathā⁶
santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā 'lakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiānāpāḍassamākhathā, evarūpiya kathāya nikkāmalābhī
hoti akācchālābhī akāśāralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiya ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu āradhāviriyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya⁷, kusalaṇaṃ⁸
dhammānaṃ⁹ upasampadāya, tāmavā dāhāparakkamo
anikkhittadūro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiya ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiya paññāya samānagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
saṃmādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiya ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittasā¹ etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikā-
kham² kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasamparāṅkassa: silavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto³ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. 'la'. ² T. M. 'satta; M. S. 'sattā; Ph. 'hata.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M. M. continue; samādhāya.

⁵ T. M. M. continue; evarūpiya. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M. M. 'khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; samādhāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassavi samādhaya nikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno patikankham' kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavākaṣaṇa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāya, soyyathidaṃ appicchakutha... pe¹... vimuttiṇṇāḍassana-kathā, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalabhi bhavissati ākieccalabhi akasiralabhi. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno patikankham' kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavākaṣaṇa: āradhāviriyo viharissati... pe²... anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno patikankham' kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavākaṣaṇa: pañhava bhavissati... pe³... sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminīya. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁴ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, metta bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, anāpānasati⁵ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasāñña bhāvetabbā asmiṃmānasamugghātāya. Aniccasāñño Meghiya anattasañña saṃhāti, anattasañña asmiṃmānasamugghātāya pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekam' samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁶ upatthānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmāsamayaṃ paṭisaṇṇā vutthito yeṇ' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakotthake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃyamnā. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkasitvā⁷

¹ T. M., M., ²khā.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

⁴ omitted by T. M., M.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M. give it in full (T. ubhaya⁸).

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. S. ⁸ssati; Ph. āpa⁹.

⁸ T. M., M. omit the first phrase. ⁹ T. M., Ananda.

⁹ M. Ph. S. ¹⁰setvā.

aggalam akotesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāram. Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasalam pavisitvā paññatte¹ asane² nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Nandakam³ etad⁴ avoca⁵ 'dighe kho tyāyam Nandaka⁶ dhammapariyāyo⁷ bhikkhūnam paṭibhasi, api me piṭṭhi āgīlayanti bāhi dvāramkottṭhake thitassa kathāpariyosānam āgāmayamānassa⁸ ti.

3. Evasi vutte ayasmā Nandako⁹ sārājjamānarūpo¹⁰ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho¹¹ mayam¹² bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bāhi dvāramkottṭhake thito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bāhi dvāramkottṭhake thito» ti, ettakam¹³ pi¹⁴ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā¹⁵ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Nandakam¹⁶ sārājjamānarūpam¹⁷ viditvā ayasmantam Nandakam¹⁸ etad avoca 'saddho saddho Nandaka¹⁹, etam²⁰ kho Nandaka²¹ tumhākam paṭirūpam kulaputtānam saddhāya²² āgarasmā anagāriyam²³ pabbajitānam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha; sannipatitānam vo Nandaka dvayam²⁴ karāmyam; dhammi²⁵ vā²⁶ katha²⁷ nriyo vā²⁸ tumhābhāvo²⁹. Saddho ca³⁰ Nandaka bhikkhū hoti no ca³¹ sīlavā; evam so ten' āggena aparipūro³² hoti, tena tam āggaṃ paripūreṭabbham ākintūham saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsane.

² T. Anandamkatam; M. Anandakatam.

³ T. stavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M. Anandaka.

⁵ T. M. Anandako.

⁶ T. sārājjayamāna⁶; M. māna⁶; M. sārājjayamāna⁶; S. adds ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M. mayham. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammam; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M. Anandakam.

¹² T. sārājjayamāna¹²; M. M. sārājjayamāna¹².

¹³ T. Anandakam; M. Nandakam. ¹⁴ T. M. evam.

¹⁵ T. M. M. Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M. M. saddha; Ph. yass' atthaya. ¹⁷ M. anā¹⁷

¹⁸ T. mayam. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M. dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

²¹ Ph. T. M. kathaya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. ri.

assaṃ silavā ca¹ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca labhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa²; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro³ hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbhaṃ ekintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca labhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa⁴ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca labhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca labhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na labhi adhipaṇṇā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako⁵ catuppādako, tassa assa⁶ eko pādo omako lāmako; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa; evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁷ saddho⁸ ca hoti silavā ca labhi ca⁹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na labhi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbhaṃ ekintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca labhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa labhi ca¹⁰ adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya¹¹ ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca¹² labhi¹³ ca¹⁴ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa labhi ca¹⁵ adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti¹⁶ ti.

Idaṃ avuso Bhagava, idaṃ vatvāna¹⁷ Sugato utthāyāsana¹⁸ vihāraṃ pavasi.

4. Atha kho Ayaṃ Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhu amantesi: idaṃ avuso¹⁹ Bhagava catuhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parimaddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

¹ M₁ samathassa; M. Ph. S. "samādhissa throughout.

² Ph. "ti.

³ M₁ "samathassa, then na labhi adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanāya and so on.

⁴ Ph. S. dripādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. puts assa before tassa.

⁶ T. M₁ M₂ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

⁸ omitted by Ph. T. M₁ M₂.

⁹ T. M₁ labhica. ¹⁰ M₁ vatva.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsana. ¹² M. Ph. idāni av¹³

setva uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ viḥāraṃ pavittṭho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .¹ evaṃ so ten' āgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañe' ime āvuso anisaṃsā kalena² dhammasāvane kalena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañe?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Saṭṭha¹⁰ 'va'¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvantiyo ca¹⁴. Ayam āvuso pathamo anisaṃso kalena dhammasāvane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹² bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹² so¹² tasmā dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayam āvuso duttiyo anisaṃso kalena dhammasāvane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹³ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁷ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kale; M. omits ka' di'

⁴ T. 'sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā' ⁷ T. so; omitted by M.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Saṭṭha.

¹¹ M. ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā'

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M. tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so² tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññaya paṭivijjha³ passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kalena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁷ sabrahmacāri⁸ uttarim⁹ sambhaventi 'addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto¹⁰ vā pajjati¹¹ vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kalena dhammasavane kalena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṅjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹² bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹³ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṅjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹⁴ ye te¹⁵ bhikkhu sekha¹⁶ appattamāna¹⁷ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamāṇā viharanti, te¹⁸ tam¹⁹ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa²⁰ pattiyā anadhigatassa²¹ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya²²ya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vasiṭavanto katakaranti²³ obhitaḥkārā anuppattasadattha parikkhamaḥkāvāsamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammaṃ sutvā dīṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M., M., tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M., M., atī^o.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M., M., in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā a^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. naṃ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacāriṇ; M., brahmacāri; M., 'va brahmacāri.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M., paccati; T. M., pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M., M., pe; parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M., M., S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekha. ¹⁵ T. M., appamattamāna.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. tam; M., M., na l. te.

¹⁷ T. M., appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M., M., 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. katakarantiyaṃ; M., 'yā.

masukhavihārāṇaṃ yeva amuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasamkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā³ kusalasamkhātā⁴, ye dhammā sāvajjā⁵ sāvajjasamkhātā⁶, ye dhammā anavajjā⁷ anavajjasamkhātā⁸, ye dhammā kaphā⁹ kaphasamkhātā¹⁰, ye dhammā sukka¹¹ sukkasamkhātā¹², ye¹³ dhammā asevitabbā¹⁴ asevitabbasamkhātā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ dhammā sevitabbā¹⁷ sevitabbasamkhātā¹⁸, ye dhammā nālamariyā¹⁹ nālamariyasamkhātā²⁰, ye dhammā alamariyā²¹ alamariyasamkhātā²²: tyassa²³ dhammā²⁴ paññāya²⁵ veditthā²⁶ honti²⁷ vocaritā²⁸ honti²⁹. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ³⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā³¹ akusalasamkhātā³², ye dhammā sāvajjā³³ sāvajjasamkhātā³⁴, ye dhammā kaphā³⁵ kaphasamkhātā³⁶, ye dhammā asevitabbā³⁷ asevitabbasamkhātā³⁸, ye dhammā nālamariyā³⁹ nālamariyasamkhātā⁴⁰: tesam⁴¹ dhammānaṃ pañānāya chandam janeti vāyamaṃ viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā⁴² kusalasamkhātā⁴³, ye dhammā anavajjā⁴⁴ anavajjasamkhātā⁴⁵, ye dhammā sukka⁴⁶ sukkasamkhātā⁴⁷, ye dhammā sevitabbā⁴⁸ sevitabba-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusala at the second; omitted by T. * M. Ph. S. kusala⁶

² M. Ph. S. akusala⁶

³ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁴ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁵ T. dhammam aṇṇāya. ⁶ T. dittho.

⁷ T. hoti.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. balaṃ.

¹⁰ T. inserts ye dh' anavajjā *samkhātā.

¹¹ T. tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammamam paṭilabbhāya chandam janeti veyyamati viriyam arubhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalam?

6. Cattār¹ imāni² bhikkhave³ saṅgahavatthamā: dānam peyyavajjam⁴ atthacariyā⁵ samānattatā⁶. Etad⁷ aggam⁸ bhikkhave dānamam, yad idam dhammadānam. Etad aggam bhikkhave peyyavajjanam⁹, yad idam atthikassa obhātasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti. Etad aggam bhikkhave atthacariyanam, yad idam assaddham saddhasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁰, dussilam¹¹ ālasampadāya samādapeti¹² niveseti patitthāpeti¹³, maccharim¹⁴ cāgasampadāya samādapeti¹⁵ niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁶, duppaññam paññasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti¹⁷. Etad aggam bhikkhave samānattatanam, yad idam sotāpanno¹⁸ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹⁹ sakadāgāmiṣṣa samānatto anāgāmi²⁰ anāgāmiṣṣa samānatto araham²¹ arahato samānatto. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti²².

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balēhi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti²³. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ajjvikabhayaṃ²⁴ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ²⁵

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā and veyyā

³ T. "yam." ⁴ T. "nattā."

⁵ T. etaggam throughout.

⁶ T. patitthā²⁶; M. M. patitthā and patitthā

⁷ T. "lyam." ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā nī pati

⁹ T. M. M. "rī." ¹⁰ S. "paṇṇena." ¹¹ S. "minā."

¹² M. Ph. "hā; S. arahata. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ajjvaka²⁷; S. ajvita²⁸ throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam "ā"; T. parisarajja

marapabbhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhanti: —

9. Nāhaṃ³ ajivikabhayaṃ bhāyaṃ. Kissāhaṃ ajivikabhayaṃ bhāyaṃ? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgalambalaṃ. Duppañño kho ajivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito⁴ ajivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁶-manokammanto⁷ ajivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ajivikabhayaṃ bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asīlokabhayaṃ bhāyaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ⁹ bhāyaṃ . . . Nāhaṃ marapabbhayaṃ bhāyaṃ . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyaṃ. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgalambalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacikammanta⁶-manokammanto⁷ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balāni samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhāyaṃ samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasma Śāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso¹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Śāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasma Śāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; citaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; senāsannam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḥ pi asevitaḥ pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḥ

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M. M. "kammanto.

⁶ S. "ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = āyasma Śāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi avuso daviḍḍhena veditabbo: sevitaḍḍho pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi avuso daviḍḍhena veditabbo: sevitaḍḍho pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam² jaṇṇa puggalam imam kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabha cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudagacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me samanhattho na bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamitabbam¹⁴ anubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yam² jaṇṇa puggalam imam kho me puggalam sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusala dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁹ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabha cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te²⁰ ca²¹ appakasirena samudagacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me samanhattho na²² bhāvanāparipūrim gacchati¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi apucchā¹³ pakkamitabbam¹⁴ anubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yam jaṇṇa puggalam imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on.

² omitted by T. ³ T. 'ca; Ph. pi.

⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₂ M₃. ⁵ T. 'ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₂ omits ca before ka⁶

⁷ S. samudāharanti throughout.

⁸ M. anā⁸ throughout.

⁹ omitted by M₂. ¹⁰ T. M₂ M₃ 'nti.

¹¹ S. adds samkhā pi. ¹² M. adds samkhā pi.

¹³ S. adds vā. ¹⁴ T. M₂ M₃ 'tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₂ na anu¹⁵ ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₂ sa; M₃ sace l. ye ca; T. omits also me after kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₂ omits ca. ²⁰ omitted by S.

²¹ M. anāpu²¹; omitted by S., but it has yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. 'tabbo.

sala dhammā parihāyanti¹; kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti;
 ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā
 civarapiṇḍapātāsena²anagilānapaccaya³bhesajjaparikkhārā,
 te ca⁴ appakasirena⁵ samudāgacchanti⁶; yassa c'ānhi
 atthāya agārasma⁷ anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmā-
 nattho bhāvanāpariparim gacchati⁸ ti, tenāvuso puggalena
 so puggalo sampkā⁹ pi¹⁰ anubandhitabbo na¹¹ pakkami-
 tabbam¹². Tattha yam¹³ jāñña puggalam¹⁴ 'imam kho me¹⁵
 puggalam sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala
 dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁶ kho¹⁷ me pabbajitena
 jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā civarapiṇḍapātāsena¹⁸ana-
 gilānapaccaya¹⁹bhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca²⁰ appakasirena sam-
 udāgacchanti²¹; yassa c'ānhi atthāya agārasma²² anagāri-
 yam pabbajito, so ca me sāmānattho bhāvanāpariparim
 gacchati²³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena²⁴ so²⁵ puggalo yāvajivam
 anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam²⁶ api²⁷ panujjāmanema²⁸.

Puggalo pi avuso dāvidhena veditabbo: sevita²⁹tabbo pi
 asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca
 vuttam.

4. Civaram pi³⁰ avuso dāvidhena veditabbam³¹: sevita³²bbam
 pi asevitabbam³³ pi ti iti kho pan³⁴ etam vuttam, kīṇ c' etam
 paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yam jāñña civaram³⁵ 'idam kho³⁶ me civaram se-
 vato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā pari-
 hāyanti³⁷ ti, evarupam civaram na sevita³⁸bbam. Tattha yam
 jāñña civaram³⁹ 'idam kho me civaram sevato⁴⁰ akusala
 dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti⁴¹ ti,
 evarupam civaram sevita⁴²bbam.

¹ T. M., M. abhivaḍḍhanti; M. pari^h at the second place;
 T. M. omit ku^o di^o pari^o

² T. M. kasirena; M. na ka^o ³ M. 'nti.

⁴ M. 'kham pi; S. yāvajivam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. 'tabba. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M., M. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M., M., S.

¹² T. M., M., add me. ¹³ M. pāṭikk^o; S. 'tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M. appann^o; S. api manu^o; T. M., M., old pi.

¹⁵ T. M., insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M., patisevato.

Oṭṭaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Pīṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā pīṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me pīṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo pīṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā pīṇḍapātāṃ 'imaṃ' kho me pīṇḍapātāṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo pīṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Pīṇḍapato pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā senāsanaṃ 'idaṃ' kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusala dhammā parihāyanti, kusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitaḅbam.

Senāsanaṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusala dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusala dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaṇhā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ' kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idam.

² M₂ continues: sevitaḅbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḥḥo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḥḥo: sevitaḥḥo pi asevitaḥḥo pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḥḥo: sevitaḥḥo pi asevitaḥḥo pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṁ vuttaṁ, kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ?

Tattha' yaṁ jaṇṇa janapadapadesaṁ 'imaṁ kho me janapadapadesaṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḥḥo. Tattha yaṁ jaṇṇa janapadapadesaṁ 'imaṁ kho me janapadapadesaṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḥḥo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḥḥo: sevitaḥḥo pi asevitaḥḥo pi ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ ti.

VII.

1. Evaṁ¹ me² sutam³. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Suttavā⁴ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimaṁ sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ āśrāṇiyaṁ vītisaṇetvā ekamantaṁ⁵ nisidi⁶. Ekamantaṁ nisinna kho⁷ Suttavā⁸ paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ etaḍ avoca:—

2. Ekam idaṁ⁹ bhante samayaṁ Bhagavā¹⁰ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati¹¹ Giribbaje. Tatra¹² me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṁ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṁ¹³ 'yo so Suttavā¹⁴ bhikkhu arahantaṁ¹⁵ khipāsavo vasitavā katakaraṇiyo chita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. 'va nāma; M, Suttavā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. add nāma; M, Suttavā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāhaṁ.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. add kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'hitaṁ always. ¹¹ S. 'va; T. Suttavā.

¹² T. 'hitaṁ.

Asuttara, part IV.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhītabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tthanāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhatam ādatum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikarake⁵ kāme paribhūjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me tam bhante Bhagavato sāsutam sugghatam⁸ sumanasikatam supadhāritam⁹ ti?

3. Taggā te¹⁰ tam¹¹ Sūta¹² sāsutam sugghatam¹³ sumanasikatam supadhāritam¹⁴. Pubbe cāham Sūta¹⁵ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitvā kutakaraṇṇyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhītabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁶ nava tthanāni¹⁷ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañciecca paṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhatam ādatum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁹ sampajānamusā bhasitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikarake²⁰ kāme paribhūjitum seyyatha pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatim²¹ gantum²², abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu doṣagatim²³ gantum²⁴, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mahāgatim²⁵ gantum²⁶, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhaya-

¹ M. Ph. samuṇṇa² always. ² M. Ph. S. tthanāni.

³ T. M. ad⁴. ⁴ T. nam nu⁵.

⁵ M. ko; S. kam.

⁶ T. M. M. agārika⁷. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga⁹; M. Ph. M. S. hitam.

⁹ M. M. S. so¹⁰.

¹¹ M. tvam; Ph. adde Sūta.

¹² M. S. etam; Ph. eram me sutam; omitted by M.

¹³ T. M. va; M. Sūta; omitted by Ph. S.

¹⁴ T. M. M. S. va. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ Ph. T. M. S. tthanāni.

¹⁷ M. ko; S. kam. ¹⁸ T. M. M. buddham.

¹⁹ T. M. M. paccavikkhitum.

²⁰ T. M. M. dhammam. ²¹ T. M. M. samgham.

gatiṃ¹ gantum². Pubbe cāham Sutaṃ³ otaṛahī ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaruṇiyo ohiṭabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava thānāni⁴ ajjhacaritum ti.

VIII.

1. Evam⁵ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Saggiho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho⁶ Saggiho paribbājako Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca:—

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁹ Giṛibbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam¹⁰ 'yo so Saggiho bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹¹ katakaruṇiyo ohiṭabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹² pañca thānāni¹³ ajjhacaritam: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañceicca paṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹⁴ theyya-samkhātam adātam, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁵ sampajānamusā bhasitam, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁶ kāma paribhūṇitum seyyanthā pi pubbe agāriyabhāto¹⁷ ti¹⁸. Kacei me tūp¹⁹ bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggaḥitam sumanasikataṃ upadharitam ti?

¹ T. M. M, sikkham.

² T. paccavekkhitum; M. M. vikkhitum.

³ T. M. S. 'va. ⁴ Ph. S. thānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M. M. pe : samma¹⁰

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. S. thānāni.

¹³ M. M. pe : sannidhikārake. ¹⁴ S. 'kam.

¹⁵ omitted by M. S. ¹⁶ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggā te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sūssutam⁴ suggahitam⁵ sumanāsikatam⁶ sūpadhāritam⁷. Pubbe cāham⁸ Sajjha⁹ etarahi¹⁰ ca¹¹ evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu¹² araham¹³ khināsavo¹⁴ vusitavā¹⁵ katakaraniyo¹⁶ ohitabhāro¹⁷ anuppattasadattho¹⁸ parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano¹⁹ sammadaññāvimutto²⁰, abhabbo²¹ so nava²² tthanāni²³ ajjhācaritum²⁴: abhabbo²⁵ khināsavo²⁶ bhikkhu²⁷ sañcicca²⁸ pāṇam²⁹ jīvita³⁰ voropetum³¹ . . . pe³² . . . abhabbo³³ khināsavo³⁴ bhikkhu³⁵ sannidhūkarake³⁶ kāme³⁷ paribhūjitum³⁸ seyyathā³⁹ pi⁴⁰ pubbe⁴¹ agāriyabhūto⁴², abhabbo⁴³ khināsavo⁴⁴ bhikkhu⁴⁵ buddham⁴⁶ paccakkhatum⁴⁷, abhabbo⁴⁸ khināsavo⁴⁹ bhikkhu⁵⁰ dhammam⁵¹ paccakkhatum⁵², abhabbo⁵³ khināsavo⁵⁴ bhikkhu⁵⁵ saṅgham⁵⁶ paccakkhatum⁵⁷, abhabbo⁵⁸ khināsavo⁵⁹ bhikkhu⁶⁰ sikkham⁶¹ paccakkhatum⁶². Pubbe cāham⁶³ Sajjha⁶⁴ etarahi⁶⁵ ca⁶⁶ evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu⁶⁷ araham⁶⁸ khināsavo⁶⁹ vusitavā⁷⁰ katakaraniyo⁷¹ ohitabhāro⁷² anuppattasadattho⁷³ parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano⁷⁴ sammadaññāvimutto⁷⁵, abhabbo⁷⁶ so imāni⁷⁷ nava⁷⁸ tthanāni⁷⁹ ajjhācaritum⁸⁰ ti⁸¹.

IX.

1. Nava yīme bhikkhave¹ puggalā² santo³ samvijjamānā⁴ lokasmin⁵. Katame⁶ nava?

2. Araha⁷, arahattāya⁸ paṭipanno⁹, anāgāmi¹⁰, anāgāmi¹¹phala-sacchikiriyāya¹² paṭipanno¹³, sakadāgāmi¹⁴, sakadāgāmi¹⁵phala-sacchikiriyāya¹⁶ paṭipanno¹⁷, sotāpanno¹⁸, sotāpatti¹⁹phalasacchikiriyāya²⁰ paṭipanno²¹, puthujjano²².

Ime²³ kho²⁴ bhikkhave²⁵ nava²⁶ puggalā²⁷ santo²⁸ samvijjamānā²⁹ lokasmin³⁰ ti.

¹ Ph. *idhe* Sajjha. ² Ph. *evam* me² sutam.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. M. S. *tthanāni*.

⁵ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*; *omitted by* M. M.; T. *in full*.

⁶ S. *kaṇ*. ⁷ T. M. M. *chandagatim*.

⁸ Ph. *paccakkhatum*; T. M. M. *gantum*.

⁹ T. M. M. *dosagatim*.

¹⁰ T. M. M. *moḥagatim*.

¹¹ T. M. M. *bhaya*. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ M. M. *pe* + *samma*. ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. *tthanāni*.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. ¹⁶ T. *imāni*.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā ahuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaranyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Araha¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpatti³phalasacchikiriya²ya paṭipanno⁴, gotrabhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā ahuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Sambodhavaggo⁵ pathamo.

Tatr⁶ uddānam⁷:

Sambodhi nissayo o⁸eva Meghiyam⁹ Nandakam¹⁰ balam Sevanā Sutava Sajjho puggalo ahuneyyo ca ti.

XI.

1. Evam¹ me² sutam³. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁵ me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchāmi⁶ ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikam pakkamituṃ⁷ ti. 'Yassa dāmi tvam Sāriputta kalam mānāsi⁸ ti. Atha kho⁹ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M_o M_i 'ham. ² M_o adds hoti.

³ M. 'dhi'; T. M_o M_i 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M_o M_i, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ Ph. 'dikam.

⁷ S. has as title Navākaniṭṭhe paṇḍasakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M_o M_i have Sāvattihinidānam. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appatiniissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum amantesi 'ehi tam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam amantehi'; Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta amanteti' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā^{*} yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta amanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam[†] ādāya vihārena[‡] viharaṃ[§] anvahindanti^{||} 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto' abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādāṃ nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabbrahmacāri khīyadhammam āpanno; āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatiniissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagata sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabbrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ suncim pi nikkhipanti asuncim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam^{*} pi nikkhipanti muttagatam[†] pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti[‡] pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi attiyati[§] vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā; evam

^{*} S. *āpajja throughout*. ^{*} Ph. 'si.

[†] Ph. 'si; M. 'si (*without ti*); T. 'hi.

[‡] M. Ph. *paṭicu*. [‡] M. *āvā*; M. S. *apā*; Ph. *āpā*.

[§] M. Ph. T. *vihāre*; S. *vihāraṃ*.

^{||} T. *anavahi*; M. Ph. S. *āhi*.

^{*} T. M. M. *only once*. ^{*} T. M. M. *gātham*.

[†] T. M. M. *muttam*.

[‡] T. M. M. *insert muttagatam pi nī*.

[§] T. *attr throughout*; M. *attiyati and attiyati*.

eva kho aham bhante paṭhavissamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha¹ aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṃsajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante apasmiṃ² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gāthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁵ khelagatam⁶ pi⁷ dhovanti⁸ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁹ lobhagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante apasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṃsajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahati¹⁰ asucim pi dahati gāthagatam¹¹ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .¹² khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lobhagatam¹³ pi¹⁴ dahati, na ca tena tejo attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṃsajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gāthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁵ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁶ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁷ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁸ lobhagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṃsajja cārikam pakkameyya.

¹ T. idham. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M_c M_s gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M_c.

⁶ M. Ph. da²; T. M_c M_s dayhati throughout.

⁷ T. M_s gūtham. ⁸ M_c M_s dayhati.

⁹ omitted by M_c. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M_c M_s S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharavāsam sūcim pi puñchati¹ sūcim pi puñchati gāthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ khelagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁶ puñchati⁶ lohthagatam pi puñchati, na ca teṇa rajoharavāsam aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharavāsamena cetasa viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṣṣajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako⁹ vā caṇḍālakumārīkā¹⁰ vā kaṣopihatt¹¹ nautikavāsi¹² gamam vā nigamam vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upatṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍālakumārakasamena¹³ cetasa viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena¹⁴ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṣṣajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāno sorato¹⁵ sudanto surin¹⁶ rathiyāya¹⁷ rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam anvahijanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visādena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhinnavisānasamena cetasa viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena¹⁸ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatṭhita assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatiniṣṣajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁹ yuvā vā²⁰ maṇḍanakaṇṭhiko²¹ sisam²² nahāto²³ ahikunapena vā

¹ T. M., M, puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M., S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M., S. ⁷ M., M., pe + āsajja.

⁸ T. "kumāro. ⁹ T. "kumārī. ¹⁰ Ph. kaṣovi.

¹¹ M., nantaka; T. M., M., "rasini.

¹² M. caṇḍālakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka.

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. "sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M., M., rathiya. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakunapena vā manussakunapena' vā' kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena' attīyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā pūtikayena attīyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nāna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa,
so idha aññataram sabbrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya
chiddam¹ vichiddam² uggharantam paggharantam: evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyam pariharāmi chiddam³
vichiddam⁴ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nāna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupatthitā assa, so idha
aññataram sabbrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam
pakkameyya ti.

5. Atha kho⁵ so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamaṃ uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato padesu⁶ sirasa niputitvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁷
yathābalaṃ⁸ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ⁹ āya-
smantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhiṃ¹⁰; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu¹¹ āyatim samvārāya' ti. 'Taggā tvam¹² bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹³ yathābalaṃ yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtaṃ¹⁴ asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayaṃ
accayato¹⁵ disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁶ mayam
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuddhi h'esa¹⁷ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁸ samvaram āpajjati' ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsatthā; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddavacchiddam; so also M₂ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₂ pade.

⁵ M. accā; T. M₂ accaya; M₂ accayaṃ.

⁶ T. 'balaṃ. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhiṃ (Ph. 'cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. 'hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā.

¹² T. 'putto; M₂ 'putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante instead of tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₂ M₂ esa.

¹⁶ T. M₂ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tūthi² eva³ sattadhā muddhā phali-sati⁴' ti. 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam⁵ so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca⁶ me so āyasmā⁷ ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁸ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetā-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivarāni ādāya Sāvattihim⁹ piṇḍaya pavisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'atippaṃgo kho tava Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritum, yaṃ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankamā, upasankamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam sammisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-rākatha udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniya aparimutto pittivisaya¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipāta' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyanam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissām'¹¹ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam piṇḍaya caritvā

¹ M. purāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; omitted by M_o. ² T. etena 'va; M_o M. etthi' eva.

³ T. M_o M. phalati.

⁴ M. S. mamam; M_o omits sace mam so āy.

⁵ omitted by M_o.

⁶ in T. M_o M. the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M_o M. 'tthiyam.

⁸ M. petti; T. omits aparī pitti' ⁹ T. M_o M. ajs¹⁰

pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasma Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad' avoca: Idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā puttācivaram ādāya Sāvattihim¹ piṇḍāya pavāsim²; tassa mayham bhante etad' abosi 'atippago kho tava Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṁ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan³ ti; aha khvāham⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammōdim⁶, sammōdantīyam katham' arāpiyam vitisūretvā ekamantam nisīdim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam' aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam saṁnisīmanānam sannipatitānam ayam antarakathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ niraya¹⁰ aparimutto tīracchānāyoniya aparimutto pīṭṭivīsaya¹¹ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipāta¹² ti; aha khvāham¹³ bhante tesam' aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam bhasitam neva abhinandim na ppāṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā atthayāsanā pakkamim¹⁴. Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi¹⁵ ti.

4. Koci¹⁶ Sāriputta aññatitthiye paribbajakā bala ayyattā, koci¹⁷ sa-upādisesam¹⁸ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁹ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso²⁰ ti jānissanti. Nava yīme²¹ Sāriputta puggala sa-upādisesā kalam kurumāna parimuttā niraya parimuttā tīracchānāyoniya parimuttā pīṭṭivīsaya²² parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M., M., 'tthiyam. ² M. M., 'si. ³ T. 'mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M., 'mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M., M., 'di.

⁷ M. Ph. M., 'di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

⁹ omitted by M., ¹⁰ M. T. petti¹¹ ¹² T. duggati¹³

¹⁴ M. Ph. 'mi. ¹⁵ T. ajā¹⁶

¹⁷ T. M., M., te ca.

¹⁸ T. M., ke ca. ¹⁹ T. savupā²⁰ ²¹ S. 'sa.

²² T. ime. ²³ M. petti²⁴

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī², paññāya na³ paripūrakārī⁴. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Ayam Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayaniya parimutto pittivisaṃ⁵ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁶ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti . . .⁶ uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmi. Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya parimutto tiracchānayaniya parimutto pittivisaṃ⁵ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya⁸ na⁹ paripūrakārī⁹. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhaya rāgadesamohānam tanutta sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid¹⁰ eva¹¹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto niraya . . . pe¹² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī¹³ paññāya na paripūrakārī¹⁴. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhaya ekabījī hoti, ekam yeva mānusakam¹⁵ bhavam nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūr^o throughout.

² T. M₁, M₂ add hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokārī always. ⁴ M. petti^o.

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayam Sā^o dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca pe^o idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh^o hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. adds ti.

⁸ M₂ na paripūrakārī; omitted by T. M₁.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ in full.

¹¹ M₂ adds hoti. ¹² T. *nikam.

dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhaya kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tīpi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam³ Sāriputta atthamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismim mattasokāri paññāya mattasokāri. So tinnam samyojanānam parikkhaya sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamam⁶ deve ca manusse⁷ ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pīttivisaya⁸ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁹ Sāriputta aññatitthiya paribbajakā bālā avyatta, keci¹⁰ sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso¹¹ ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso¹² ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā¹³ kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pīttivisaya¹⁴ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyam¹⁵ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhunnam upāsakānam upasikānam. Tam kissa hetu? Ma yimam¹⁶ dhammapariyāyam sūtrā pamādaṃ āharimāsi¹⁷,

¹ T. M., M., pe = So tinnam and so on.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M., M., So tinnam, omitting the rest.

⁴ M., S. sattakkhattump⁵ = T. M., S. "ttumpara"

⁵ M., M. mānuse. = M. petti⁶

⁶ M. Ph. te ca; T. M., ye ca; M., yam ca.

⁷ Ph. T. M., te ca; M., ke ca. ⁸ S. "sa."

⁹ T. savupādisesam vā.

¹⁰ T. 'va khvāyam; M., khvāyam; M., tīham.

¹¹ T. M., M., imam.

¹² M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has arabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhadhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten⁴ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata⁵ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodantīyaṃ kathaṃ sārantiyaṃ vitti-sāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca; kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁶ ditthadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin panāvuso⁸ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ ditthadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin panāvuso⁸ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁹ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin panāvuso⁸ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ¹⁰, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ¹¹ hotū⁷ ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin panāvuso⁸

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yō. ³ M. Ph. "ko throughout.

⁴ T. "mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M., M., pana āv⁸ ⁷ T. M., pana āv⁸

⁸ T. M., M., yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedantiyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam² hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam samparīyavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puttṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁵ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam samparīyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puttṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa⁶ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puttṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa⁷ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puttṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam paripakkavedaniyam⁸, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam⁹ hotu' ti etassa¹⁰ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti: iti puttṭho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedaniyam hotu' ti etassa¹¹ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₁ M₂ pe : Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyam.

³ T. pe : Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2; M₁ M₂ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₁ kin nu kho āvuso; M₂ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₁ M₂ pe : yaṃ kammam dukkha^a

⁶ T. pe : yaṃ kammam paripakka^a; also M₁ M₂, but without pe. ⁷ M₁ parikappa^a and aparikappa^a

⁸ T. M₁ M₂ yaṃ kammam of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa³ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puttḥo samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññatam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya⁶ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññatam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, yassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idam dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññatam¹² adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhisametam, tassa nāpāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹³.

¹ T. M., M., yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

² T. M., yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M., omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caratāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M., kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. sacchi⁶ ⁷ T. M., samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M., samāya; T. M., anabhisamayā.

¹¹ M., khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññatam to vussati ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

'Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 'Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ 'Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipada' ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ
 aditthaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabbhisametaṃ, tassa
 nāgāya dassanāya pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ aditthaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabbhisametaṃ, tassa nāgāya dassanāya
 pattiya sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Śāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ
 abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Śāriputto etad avoca
 'kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakka uppaj-
 janti' ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante' ti. 'Te' pana⁷
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti? 'Dhātūsa' bhante'
 ti. 'Te' pana⁷ Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti? 'Phassasa-
 mudaya' bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosarapā'
 ti? 'Vedanāsamosarapā bhante' ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi
 kiṃpamukhā' ti? 'Samādhipamukhā bhante' ti. 'Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyya' ti? 'Saññāpateyya' bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttara' ti? 'Paññuttara' bhante'
 ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsāra' ti? 'Vimattisāra' bhante'
 ti. 'Te' pana⁷ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā' ti? 'Amatogadhā
 bhante' ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakka
 uppajjanti' ti iti paṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva' nānattaṃ gacchanti' ti

¹ M. khvassa; S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M. M. abhisamayā. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M. M. kam.

⁹ M. dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi. ¹¹ M. tena.

¹² T. M. tvam; M. taṃ.

iti puttṭho samāno 'dhatūsa bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudaya' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'phassa-samudaya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-rapā' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosa-ranā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyya' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'satādhipateyya bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsarā' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puttṭho samāno 'amalogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvam Samiddhi pañham¹ puttṭho vissajjesi², tena ca³ mā mañhā⁴ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo apekavassagaṇḍiko, tass' assu⁵ nava vapamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁶ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yam kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etam¹⁰ cātummahā-bhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adbhūvacanam matāpettikasambhavassa¹² odanakummāsupacayassa¹³ aniccucchedanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vapamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

¹ S. adhi¹ ² M. Ph. puttṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa²

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. mañhasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. adhi gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M., M., asuciā nava always.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi throughout. ⁹ Ph. M. gandho.

¹⁰ T. M., M., eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā³

¹² Ph. matāpitti⁴ ¹³ Ph. "kumār"

¹⁴ Ph. "maddalabhedana"; T. aniccucchedanaparimaddhana⁵

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvita bahubhūta mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, marāpasaññā, ahāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², amiccasaññā, amicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvita bahubhūta mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkam denti, asakkaccam denti ne sakkaccam, na⁴ upanissanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisiditum.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati².

³ T. M., M. paṭi² and pari²; S. parigūhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. "ditum ti.

pi bahukam^a denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanissidanti dhammasavauṇya, bhāsita^a rasiyanti^b.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah^c aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisiditum ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah^a aṅgehi esmannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho^b mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Katham upavuttho ca^c bhikkhave navah^c aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasavako ti paṭisañcikkhati yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihiṭṭadāḍḍā nihiṭṭasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-tānukampi^d viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca^e rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihiṭṭadāḍḍo nihiṭṭasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-tānukampi viharāmi, imina p' aṅgena^f arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati^g ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena^h samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .ⁱ yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikkhaṅkhi athenena sucibhātēna attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca^j rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikkhaṅkhi athenena sucibhātēna attanā viharāmi, imina p' aṅgena^k arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati^l ti. Iminā duttiyena aṅgena^m samannāgato hoti.

^a Ph. T. bahum. ^c M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

^b S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

^c M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

^d M. "vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

^e omitted by T. ^f M. Ph. S. "pino.

^g T. pi aṅgena; M. par' aṅgena.

^h Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

ⁱ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāviratā methunā gamadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacāri ārācāviratā methunā gamadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativiratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayika avisaṃvādaka lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattāparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattāparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto naccagittavāditavisūkadassanamālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam naccagittavāditavisūkadassanamālagandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcāseyyam kap-

¹ M₁ M₂ add viratā.

² M₁ M₂ add virato.

peṇṭi mañcake vā tipasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' aña imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam paḥāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tipasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposaṭho ca me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena³ samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha⁴ bhikkhave⁵ ariyasāvako⁶ mettāsahagatena cetassā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catuttham⁷ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁸ sabbāvaṇṭaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetassā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena aveṇa ayyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁹ navamena aṅgena¹⁰ samannāgato hoti¹¹.

Evam ca¹² upavuttho kho bhikkhave navasāgasamannāgato uposaṭho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave rattim sambhulā devatā² abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannaṃ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho bhikkhave tā devatā³ maṃ etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtanam pabbajitā agārāni, ta'⁴ mayam bhante paccutthimha⁵, no ca kho abhivādimha, ta'⁶ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭṭisariniyo paccānutaṭṭapiniyo⁷ hinam kāyaṃ upapannā⁸ ti.

¹ M., S. "santharake; M. Ph. "santārake throughout.

² Ph. p'aṅgena; S. e'aṅgena. ³ only in Ph.

⁴ T. M., M., "im. ⁵ M. Ph. M., S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ omitted by T. M., M.

⁹ T. M., M. continue: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M., "hā, and so often (also M.) at every similar verbal ending; T. M., M. paccupa¹³ throughout.

¹³ M. paccā¹⁴ throughout.

¹⁴ T. M., M. uppa¹⁵ throughout.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambhulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā' agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutthimha¹ abhivādimha², no ca kho³ āsanam adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipunnakamanta vippatīsariniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hinam kāyaṃ upapanna⁶ ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambhulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁷ mayam bhante paccutthimha ca abhivādimha⁸ ca āsanā ca⁹ adamha¹⁰, no ca kho yathāsattim¹¹ yathābalaṃ¹² samvibhajimha . . . pe¹³ . . . yathāsattim¹⁴ yathābalaṃ¹⁵ samvibhajimha¹⁶, no ca kho upanistimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹⁷ upanistimha¹⁸ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ sunimha¹⁹ . . .²⁰ ohitasotā dhammaṃ sunimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .²¹ sutvā²² ca²³ dhammaṃ²⁴ dārayimha²⁵, no ca kho dhutānaṃ dhammānaṃ attham upaparikkhimha . . .²⁶ dhatāna²⁷ ca²⁸ dhammānaṃ²⁹ attham³⁰ upaparikkhimha³¹, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā³² mayam bhante aparipunnakamanta vippatīsariniyo pacchānutāpiniyo³³ hinam kāyaṃ upapanna³⁴ ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambhulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā' agārāni, tā³⁵ mayam bhante paccutthimha³⁶ abhivādimha³⁷ āsanam³⁸ adamha³⁹, yathā-

¹ T. 'tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.
⁴ S. adimha.
⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M., M. pe = āsanam adamha of § 3.
⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ omitted by Ph.
⁸ omitted by T. M., M., ⁹ Ph. adimha; S. adimha.
¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.
¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ¹³ M. la.
¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.
¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M., ¹⁸ S. te.
¹⁹ Ph. paccā = Ph. 'tānaṃ.
²⁰ T. M., here paccutth¹ and S. paccupa²; S. *add* ca.
²¹ S. *add* ca. ²² M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ samvibhajimha upanissidimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammam supimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammam dhārayimha, dhatāmañ⁵ ca dhammanāna attham upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhamman aññāya dhammaṇudhammapaṭipajjimha, ta⁶ mayam bhante paripuvva-kammantā avippatisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇṭṭam kāyam upapanna⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgarāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, mā paccha vippatisāriṇo aluvattim, seyyatha pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁹ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten¹⁰ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: api na te gahapati kule dānam diyyati ti? Diyyati me bhante kule¹¹ dānam¹², tañ ca kho¹³ lūkham kaṇṇajakam¹⁴ bilaṅgadutiyan ti.

2. Lūkhāñ ce¹⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇṭṭam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikavā¹⁶ deti, asahattha deti, apaviddham¹⁷ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattim tassa tassa¹⁸ dānassa vipako nibbhattati, na ulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgūpesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. ²satti. ³ S. *adda* ca. ⁴ Ph. *sutvāna*.

⁵ *omitted by* M. M. S.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M. M.

⁷ S. *te*. ⁸ T. M. M. ⁹*dattha*.

¹⁰ *in* T. M. M. *the first phrase is wanting*.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M.

¹² S. *kā*; T. *kāṇṇajakam*; M. *khaṇṇajakam*.

¹³ M. Ph. *ca*; S. *vā*.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *acittim* k¹⁵; S. *apacittim* k¹⁶.

¹⁵ S. *apaviddham*. ¹⁶ *omitted by* Ph. T. M. M.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussesanti na sotam odahanti na aññacittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu³? Evam h'etam⁴ gahapati hoti asakkaccakattanam⁵ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lekhañ ce⁶ pi gahapati dānam deti pappam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatra⁷ deti, sahañña deti, anapaviddham⁸ deti, āgamanaditthiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁹ dānessa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya jānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāressa paucasa kāmāgūpesa bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussesanti sotam odahanti aññacittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu³? Evam h'etam⁴ gahapati hoti sakkaccakattanam⁵ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. So evapuram dānam adāsi mahādānam; caturāsiti sovappāpātisahassāni adāsi rupiyapūrāni, caturāsiti rupiyapātisahassāni adāsi sovappapūrāni, caturāsiti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hirāñnapūrāni, caturāsiti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaññālakkarāni sovannadhajāni hemajālāsāñchannāni¹⁰, caturāsiti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni vyagghacammaparivārāni dipīcammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹¹ sovannālakkarāni sovannadhajāni hemajālāsāñchannāni; caturāsiti dhenuasahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni¹² kamsūpadhāranāni¹³, caturāsiti kīrūnasahassāni adāsi amuttamanikkūṇḍalayo¹⁴, caturāsiti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*.

³ M. Ph. S. *evam c'etam*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k'*

⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k'*; S. *pacittim k'*

⁷ Ph. S. *vittham*. ⁸ *omitted by Ph. T. M., M.*

⁹ S. *hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k'*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *paticchannāni always*; Ph. *adds caturassa*¹² adāsi sovannālakkarāni sovanna¹³ hema¹⁴

¹² T. *adds sovannaparivārāni*.

¹³ Ph. *santhanāni*; S. *santhanāni*; M. *sandhanāni*; T. *sandassani (sic)*; M. *samāsa (sic)*; M. *is spoiled*.

¹⁴ T. *kāṣṭhā*; Ph. *adds catur*¹⁵ *usabha*¹⁶ adāsi sovannālakkarāni sovanna¹⁷ hema¹⁸ ¹⁵ Ph. *liyo*.

gonakattatthāni paṭikatthatthāni¹ paṭalikattatthāni kadalimi-
gapāvarapaccattharapāni² sa-uttaracohadāni³ ubhato lohi-
takūpadhānāni, caturāsiti vatthiakotisahassāni adāsi khoma-
sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam⁴ kambalasukhumānam⁵
kappāsikasukhumānam; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa
khajjassa⁶ bhojassa⁷ leyyassa⁸ peyyassa⁹ najjo māñhe
vissundati¹⁰.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'aṇño nāna'¹¹
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so tam dānam
adāsi mahādānam¹² ti. Na kho pan' etam¹³ gahapati evaṃ
datthabbam. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo
ahosiṃ¹⁴, ahaṃ tam dānam adāsiṃ¹⁵ mahādānam. Ta-
smiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi,
na tam koci dakkhiṇam viśodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo
brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo e' ekam¹⁶ diṭṭhisam-
pannam¹⁷ bhojeyya, idam¹⁸ tato mahapphalataram. Yaṃ¹⁹ ca
gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo
ca satam diṭṭhisampannānam²⁰ bhojeyya yo e'²¹ ekam sakad-
āgāminim²² bhojeyya, idam²³ tato mahapphalataram. Yaṃ²⁴
ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānam adāsi mahādānam,
yo ca satam sakadāgāminam²⁵ bhojeyya yo e'²⁶ ekam anā-
gāminim²⁷ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminam²⁸ bhojeyya
yo e'²⁹ ekam arahantam³⁰ bhojeyya . . . yo³¹ ca satam ara-
hantānam³² bhojeyya yo e'³³ ekam paccekabuddham³⁴ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M.; * T. 'migapacca'

² T. M., M., 'danāni.

³ M. Ph. S. omit kambala³; T. omits koseyya³

⁴ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁵ S. lepanassa.

⁶ S. seyyassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. viśa⁷; Ph. 'dati ti; M., S. 'danti; T. M.,
vissananti. ⁸ S. na. ⁹ T. repeats na kho pan' etam.

¹⁰ Ph. T. M., 'si. ¹¹ Ph. M., 'si.

¹² M. Ph. ca ekam; T. M., M., ekam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit yaṃ ca . . . 'dānam; mere repetitions,
which are only to be found in M., M., will not be mentioned
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M., M.

¹⁵ S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph'

¹⁶ omitted by T. M.; ¹⁷ M., M., omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham bhojeyya
 . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca⁴ cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya
 . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶: pānātipatā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā vera-
 maṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā vera-
 maṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pānātipatā
 veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā
 veramaṇiṃ yo ca¹⁰ antamaṃso gaddāhanamattam¹¹ pi metta-
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹²: Yaṃ ca
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekam dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam dīṭṭhi-
 sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmiṃ bhoje-
 yya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāminam bhojeyya yo c' ekam
 anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāminam bho-
 jeyya yo c'¹³ ekam arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam
 arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddhānaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ¹⁴
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ¹⁵ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kārāpeyya . . . yo ca¹⁶ pasannacitto buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ
 ca saṅghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pānātipatā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 pe¹⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 yo ca antamaṃso gaddāhanamattam¹⁸ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₁, M₂. ⁸ omitted by T, M₁.

² T, M₁, M₂, saṅghaṃ. ⁴ T, catu¹⁸. ³ omitted by T, M₁, M₂.

⁶ Ph. samādapēyya. ⁷ M. Ph. "pi; S. "pi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho¹⁹.

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsāṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-
 saṇṇaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca. ¹³ T, M₁, M₂, catu¹⁸. ¹⁴ omitted by M₁.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññam
bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādayaggo² dutiyo.

Tati³ uddāna⁴.

Vuttho⁵ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena⁶ Samiddhinā
Gaṇḍasañña kulo metta⁷ devatā Velamena ca ti.

XXI.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve
ca Tāvātimsē adhigāhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amama⁸ apariggala⁹ niyatayuka¹⁰ vīsesabhinno¹¹.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi tñānehi Uttarakurukā manussā
deve ca¹² Tāvātimsē adhigāhanti Jambudīpake ca¹³ ma-
nusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttarakuruke
ca¹⁴ manusse adhigāhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.
Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena āyuna¹⁵ dibbena vāṇena¹⁶ dibbena sukhena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi tñānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttara-
kuruke ca manusse adhigāhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave tñānehi Jambudīpake manussā Uta-
rakuruke ca¹⁷ manusse adhigāhanti deve ca Tāvātimsē.
Katamehi tīhi?

Sarā satimanto idhābrahmacariyavāso.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi tñānehi Jambudīpake manussā
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigāhanti deve ca Tāvātimsē
ti¹⁸.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. 'kena.

⁶ Ph. mattā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmama; M₆ amamañña. ⁹ T. niyathā.

¹⁰ M₆ 'bhūno; T. 'bhūto; M. Ph. 'gura.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṇke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaṇṇke² tayo ca assasadasse³ tayo ca purisadasse⁴ tayo ca bhadde⁵ assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṇaṃ⁶ manasikarōtha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum, Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁷ assakhaṇṇk⁸?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko javasampanno⁹ hoti na vappasampanno¹⁰ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana¹¹ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko javasampanno¹² hoti vappasampanno¹³ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana¹⁴ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaṇṇko¹⁵ javasampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca¹⁶ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹⁷ assakhaṇṇk¹⁸.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇṇk¹⁹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno²⁰ hoti na vappasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno²¹ hoti vappasampanno²² na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno ca hoti vappasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathan²³ ca bhikkhave purisakhaṇṇko javasampanno²⁴ hoti na vappasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with 'ṇṇ' in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with 'ṇṇh'. ² M. Ph. 'purasse.

³ T. M., M., bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continues: Katame.

⁵ T. M., M., insert ca. ⁶ M., adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M., purisa²⁵, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M., add hoti. ¹² M., adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M., M., add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M., add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho samsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na³ kho pana labhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasesanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷaṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷaṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho vissajjeti², no samsādeti¹. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana labhi hoti civarapiṇḍapātasesanagilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷaṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷaṅko javasampanno ca⁷ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipada' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañham puttho vissajjeti², no samsādeti¹. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

¹ M. samsāreti.

² T. 'si; M. Ph. visa⁹; Ph. S. *put no sampādeti after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M. labhi kho pana hoti; M. na labhi kho p¹⁰ h¹¹

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M. in *full*; M. *add* only 'ayam dukkha-nirodho' ti yathā¹² pa¹³

⁷ T. 'si; M. visa⁹; Ph. na visa⁹

⁸ M. samsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no sams¹⁴

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in *full*.

¹¹ T. 'si; M. Ph. visa⁹

¹² M. sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaṇḍaṃ javasampanno
ca hoti vanna-sampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaṇḍa.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasādassa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasādasso . . . pe¹ . . . java-
sampanno ca² hoti vanna-sampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca³.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sādassa.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisa-sādassa?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisa-sādasso . . . pe⁴ . . . java-
sampanno ca hoti vanna-sampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisa-sādasso⁵ javasampanno
ca hoti vanna-sampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ
samyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapatiko hoti, tattha parinib-
bāyī anavattidhammo tasma loka. Idam assa javasmim
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttho
vissajjeti⁶, no samsadeti⁷. Idam assa vanna-smim vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisa-sādasso javasampanno
ca hoti vanna-sampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisa-sādassa.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁸ assajānya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assajānyo . . . pe⁹ . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vanna-sampanno ca ārohapariṇāha-
sampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. "parassā throughout.

² M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ T. adds hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ T. "si; M. Ph. vira."

⁸ M. "areti; Ph. S. sampadeti.

⁹ T. M₁, M₂ bhadrā and bhadro throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhadda assajāṇīyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhadda purisajāṇīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisajāṇīyo . . . pe¹
 . . . jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
 nāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisajāṇīyo . . . pe¹
 . . . jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapari-
 nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh³ eva dhamme sayam
 abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa
 jivasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivācaye
 pañham putt⁴ho vissajjoti⁵, no samādeti⁶. Idam assa
 vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhi kho pana hoti civarapindapata-
 senāsanaḡiḡṇapaccayaḡbhesajjaḡparikkharānaṃ. Idam assa
 ārohaparināhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo
 purisajāṇīyo jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca
 ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhadda purisajāṇīyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi¹.
 Taṃ sugātha . . . pe² . . . Katame ca? bhikkhave nava
 taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesaṇaṃ paṭicca
 lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca
 chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ³; ajjhosānaṃ
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyam⁴,
 macchariyam paṭicca⁵ ārakkhadhikaraṇaṃ⁶, daṇḍadāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

² S. bhaddo purisā⁷ ³ M. Ph. vasa⁸

⁴ M. sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi⁹

⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M.; T. M., M. give it in full.

⁷ omitted by M. S. ⁸ Ph. no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. yo. ¹⁰ M. adds ārakkho; M. ārakkha.

¹¹ T. M., M. insert kho pana.

satthadānakaḷahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvampesunāhamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpaka akusala dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taḥāmūlaka dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi manussa ekacce ca devā³ ekacce⁴ ca⁵ vimi-
pātika: ayam paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave satta nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyika paṭhamābhiniḍbatta: ayam
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā⁶ Ābhassara: ayam tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave satta ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,
seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā⁷: ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave satta asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino,
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasatta⁸: ayam pañcama sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkama paṭighasaññānaṃ⁹ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā 'ananto akāso' ti akāsañāñcāyatanūpagā: ayam
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso akāsañāñcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññāpañcāyatanū-
pagā: ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayam
aṭṭhama sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave satta sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayam nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. "dānam satthadānam ka" ² T. tuvaṃtuvape³

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. "kiṇṇaka; M. "kiṇṇā; M. "kiṇhaka.

⁷ S. asaññi⁸ ⁹ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass² etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'³ ti⁴. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāya' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāya' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāya' ti paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṇṇāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass² etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khiṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi'³ ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me⁶ sutam⁷. Ekam⁸ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rajagahe viharanti Vējuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁹: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ¹⁰ supericitaṃ¹¹ hoti, tass² etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyaka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho*.

² S. 'ti ti; M. 'ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase*. ⁴ Ph. S. 'ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

⁶ T. M. M. *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting*. ⁷ Ph. T. M. M. *insert ca*.

⁸ M. *only citam, and so repeatedly*.

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte³ āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaṃ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁴ ti, evaṃ ca⁵ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁶ ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe² . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyakaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁷ ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etaṃ avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi⁸ ti, evaṃ⁹ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyakaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya ti pajānāmi¹⁰ ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. 'ti throughout.

² T. M. *atha* kho; omitted by M.

³ T. *inserts* ca. ⁴ omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M. M. *omit all from* evaṃ ca *to* pajānāmi ti.

'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāya' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāya' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāya' ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. *Evam sammāvimuttacittassa*¹ kho² āvuso bhikkhuno bhūsa³ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyya rūpā cakkhussa apātham⁴ āgacchanti⁵, *nev*⁶ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, *amissakataṃ ev*⁸ assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattam⁹, *vayaṃ c*¹⁰ assānupassati; bhūsa¹¹ ce pi sotavīññeyya saddhā . . .¹² ghānavīññeyya gandhā . . . jīvavīññeyya rasā . . . kāyavīññeyya phoṭṭhabhā . . . manovīññeyya dhammā manassa apātham āgacchanti, *nev*¹³ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, *amissakataṃ ev*¹⁴ assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁵, *vayaṃ c*¹⁶ assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasaakukkuko¹⁷, tassa assu¹⁸ attha kukku¹⁹ heṭṭhā nemassa²⁰ attha kukku²¹ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhūsa²² vātavutṭhi, *neva naṃ*²³ kampeyya²⁴ na samkam-

¹ T. M., M., *write asandosa*; T. S. 'vimutti'

² *omitted by T.* Ph. bhūsa *always*.

³ T. apātham.

⁴ T. M., *gacch*^o; M., *so throughout*.

⁵ T. na p^o M. Ph. S. ānejja^o

⁶ T. M. bhūsa. M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. ānāṇa^o; M. S. āneja^o

⁸ T. M., M., *kakkhuko*; Ph. S. *kukku*.

⁹ T. assa; M., tassa; *omitted by M. S.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. kukku *always*; T. M., M., *kakku*.

¹¹ M. nemamgamā; S. nemamgamā; Ph. nepamkamā.

¹² T. kakkhuko; M., M., *kakku*.

¹³ T. M., M., *omit all from bhūsa to atha pacch*^o

¹⁴ *omitted by S.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. *sakamkampeyya*; S. *samkampeyya*.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhināya ce pi disaya āgaccheyya bhūsa⁴ vātavuttho, neva nam⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya⁷ na sampavedheyya. Tam kassa heta? Gambhiratta avuso nemassa sunikkhātatta silānupassa. Eram eva? kho? avuso? eram sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhūsa⁹ ce pi cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā cakkhussa apātham āgacchanti, nev¹⁰ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev¹¹ assa cittaṃ hoti tītaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹²; vāyam o¹³ assānupassati; bhūsa¹⁴ ce pi sotavinnēyyā saddā . . .¹⁵ ghānavinnēyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvinnēyyā rasa . . . kāyavinnēyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manovinnēyyā dhammā manassa apātham āgacchanti¹⁶; nev¹⁷ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṃti, amissikataṃ ev¹⁸ assa cittaṃ hoti tītaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹⁹, vāyam o²⁰ assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatim Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Yato kho gaḥapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catuho ca¹ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samaunāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā² va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo³ mhi khīnatiracchānayoni⁴ khīnapāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁵ ham aṃsi avinipātadhammo nīyato sambodhīparāyano⁶.

¹ S. sampakamp^o; M. Ph. omit na sam^o.

² T. M., M., ce pi disaya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M., M., ce pi disaya. ⁴ M., bhūsa.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. samkampeyya; Ph. saṅk^o; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. "vimutti".

⁹ M. bhūsa. ¹⁰ Ph. ānāha^o; M. S. āneḥja^o.

¹¹ T. M., bhūsa. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M., gacchanti.

¹⁴ omitted by T.; M., vutthā.

¹⁵ M., add^o mhi; M., S. "yoniyo." ¹⁶ M. "petti".

¹⁷ M. Ph. add ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayaṇi verāṇi vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gahapati pāṇatipātī pāṇatipāṭapaccayaṃ dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇatipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi³ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi⁴ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇatipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe⁵ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayaṃ dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁶ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti⁷; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam pi⁸ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi⁹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹⁰ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayaṇi verāṇi vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catālhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha¹ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² iti pi so Bhagavā arāham sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidū amuttaro parisadammasārathī Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā³ ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ 'svakkhato' Bhagavato dhammo samditthiko akaliko chipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi⁶ ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁷ 'snpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ajupatipanno⁸ Bhagavato⁹ sāvaka-saṅgho¹⁰,

¹ omitted by all MSS. ecc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkham dom⁵ paṭi⁶

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁸ T. adds pana.

⁹ M. Ph. svakkhato. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'neyyiko.

¹¹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmucipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atthā purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ūhneyyo¹ pāhneyyo² dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ punnakkhettaṃ lokassa³ ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti⁴ akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi vināpapasatthehi apurāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato⁵ kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁶ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṇkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁹ni¹⁰ khīṇapittivisa¹¹yo¹² khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹³ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁶ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṇkhamāno attanā⁷ 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁸ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁹ni¹⁰ khīṇapittivisa¹¹yo¹² khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno¹³ 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

... pe¹⁴ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

...¹⁵ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. ahun^o pāhuy^o * omitted by T.

² Ph. adds ca. * omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

³ T. M₆ M₇ S. 'yoniyo. "M. 'petti"

⁴ T. M₆ S. 'yoniyo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pāṇātipatā paṭirirato, where immediately follows evaṃ tam bhayaṃ and so on.

⁶ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayaṇi verāni¹ vūpasantani honti, imehi ca² catahi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so akaṅkhamāno attanā³ 'va attanāṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo⁴ 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵ khīṇapittivisa⁶ khīṇapāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno⁷ 'ham aham avinipātadhammo⁸ niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni¹ bhikkhave aghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari² ti aghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carati³ ti aghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carissati⁴ ti aghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁶ . . .⁷ anattham carati⁸ . . .⁹ anattham carissati¹⁰ ti aghātaṃ bandhati¹¹, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari¹² . . .¹³ attham carati¹⁴ . . .¹⁵ attham carissati¹⁶ ti aghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava aghātavatthūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹ bhikkhave aghātapativinaya. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari², tam kut' ettha labbhā³ ti aghātaṃ pativineti, 'anattham me carati⁴, tam kut' ettha labbhā⁵ ti aghātaṃ pativineti, 'anattham me carissati⁶, tam kut' ettha labbhā⁷ ti aghātaṃ pativineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁸ . . .⁹ anattham carati¹⁰ . . .¹¹

¹ omitted by T. M., M. ² T. M., S. 'yoniyo.

³ M. 'petti' ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. 'ti ti.

⁶ S. 'ri ti agh' b^o

⁷ S. insert here piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. 'ri ti agh' b^o

⁹ S. insert appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. 'ri ti. ¹² S. 'ti ti.

¹³ T. S. 'ti ti; T. omits tam.

¹⁴ S. 'ri ti tam kut' ettha b^o ti agh' pati^o

¹⁵ S. 'ti ti tam k' b^o ti agh' pati^o

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbha' ti aghātam pativineti, 'appiyassa me amauṇṇassa attham acari' . . .² attham carati³ . . .⁴ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbha' ti aghātam pativineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava aghātapativinaya ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā, Katame nāta?

2. Pathamam⁶ jhānam⁷ samāpānassa kāmasaṇhā⁸ niruddhā hoti⁹, duttiyam jhānam samāpānassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpānassa piṭi niruddhā hoti¹⁰, catuttham jhānam samāpānassa assāsa-passāsa niruddhā honti, akāśānācāyatanam samāpānassa rūpasāṇhā niruddhā hoti¹¹, viññānācāyatanam samāpānassa akāśānācāyatanasāṇhā niruddhā hoti¹², ākincanāyatanam samāpānassa viññānācāyatanasāṇhā niruddhā hoti¹³, nevasaṇhānāsaṇhāyatanam samāpānassa ākincanāyatanasāṇhā niruddhā hoti¹⁴, saṁmayedayitanirodham samāpānassa saṇhā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāyasa-vaggo¹⁶ tatiya.

Tatā¹⁷ uddānam¹⁸:

Thānakhaḷaṇko¹⁹ tanhā ca²⁰ satta²¹-saṇhā²² silāyapo
Dve verā dve aghātāni anupubbanirodhena ca ti.

¹ T. S. 'ti ti. ² S. 'ti ti tam kut' ettha l' ti agh' pati'

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amauṇṇassa.

⁴ S. 'ti ti tam k' l' ti agh' pati' ⁵ S. 'ti ti.

⁶ T. M., M., S. 'jhe', and so in every similar case; M., sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. ānisa²³ ⁸ Ph. M., honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti ¹⁰ T. M., honti. ¹¹ T. M., honti.

¹² M., hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. add bhavati; T. M., omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. 'go; Ph. 'ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattā. ¹⁸ M. paṇṇa.

XXXII.¹

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vicico² eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi avitakkam³ avicāram⁴ vivekajam⁵ pītisukham⁶ paṭhamam⁷ jhānam⁸ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāraṇam⁹ rūpasamā¹⁰ ujjuṭṭam¹¹ sampasādanam¹² cetaso ekodibhāvam¹³ avitakkam¹⁴ avicāram¹⁵ samādhijam¹⁶ pītisukham¹⁷ duttiyam¹⁸ jhānam¹⁹ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā²⁰ ca virāgā²¹ . . . tatiyam²² jhānam²³ upasampajja viharati, sukhasso ca paḥāna dukkhasso ca paḥāna pubb²⁴ eva sotmanassadomaṇassanam²⁵ attisaṅgamā²⁶ adukkhamasukham²⁷ upekkhāsatipārisuddhim²⁸ catuttham²⁹ jhānam³⁰ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasamāñānam³¹ samatikkamā³² paṭighasaññānam³³ attisaṅgamā³⁴ nānattasaññānam³⁵ amanasikarā³⁶ 'ananto³⁷ akāso³⁸ ti akāsañānucayatanam³⁹ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso akāsañānucayatanam⁴⁰ samatikkamma⁴¹ 'anantaṃ viññapaṇaṃ⁴² ti viññapañcayatanam⁴³ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññapañcayatanam⁴⁴ samatikkamma⁴⁵ 'natthi kiñci⁴⁶ ti ākiñcaññāyatanam⁴⁷ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam⁴⁸ samatikkamma⁴⁹ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁵⁰ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁵¹ samatikkamma⁵² saññāvedayitānirodham⁵³ upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessūmi¹; tam² sunātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāma nirojjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto niccāta nibbutā

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jhā⁴ du⁵ jhā⁶ ta⁷ jhā⁸ ca⁹ jhā¹⁰ akāsañāna¹¹ viññapañcā¹² ākiñcā¹³ nera¹⁴ saññāvedayitānirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M. omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi⁵ ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca⁴ kāmā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāmā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁶ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asattho⁷ amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁸ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁹ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe⁵ . . . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti⁶ ti. Addhā bhikkhave asattho⁷ amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha¹⁰ pīti nirujjhati¹¹, ye ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbuta tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹², ke ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham¹³ etaṃ¹⁴ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiya ca virāgā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītim nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅg¹⁵ always. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M. te ca; M₂ only te.

⁴ omitted by M₂. M₁; M. Ph. S. in full.

⁵ M. Ph. asattho; T. M₁ asattho throughout.

⁶ T. 'va; M₂ omits ye ca. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂. M₁.

⁹ M₂ 'jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

5. Yattha upekkhāsukham¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā paragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekkhāsukham nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekkhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu' sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhāsukham nirujjhati, te ca upekkhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasāñña⁶ nirujjhati⁷, ye ca rūpasāñña⁸ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā paragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasāñña⁹ nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca rūpasāñña¹¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso' bhikkhu' sabbaso rūpasāññaṇaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññaṇaṃ atthiṇṇagamaṃ¹² nūnattasaññaṇaṇaṃ amanasi-kāra¹³ 'ananto akāso' ti akāsaṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasāñña¹⁴ nirujjhati¹⁵, te ca rūpasāñña¹⁶ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamaṇo pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha^a throughout. ² T. 'jjhanti.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M. M. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁶ T. M. M. 'jjhati. ⁷ Ph. 'saññaṃ.

⁸ M. T. M. M. 'jjhati. ⁹ T. M. M. atthiṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'saññaṃ.

7. Yattha akāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca akāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippa pāragatā tadāṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha akāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca akāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso akāsaññācāyatanaṃ samutikkamma «anantam viññāpana» ti viññāññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha akāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca akāsaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha¹ bhikkhave asāṭho amayāvi sādhu ti bhasitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhasitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippa pāragatā tadāṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha² viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacantiyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāññācāyatanaṃ³ samutikkamma «atthi kiñca» ti kiñcaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addha bhikkhave asāṭho amayāvi . . . pe⁴ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addha te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tippa pāragatā tadāṅgeṇā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. 'saññā.

² T. M. M. have here addha te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

³ T. tattha, then viññāññācāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā; M, kattha 'saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. continues, upasampajja vi . . . M. Ph. S. in full.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo, evaṃ vadeyya, so etaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

10. Yatttha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, yo ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchāta nibbata tiṇṇa pāragatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so etaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyavi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupaseyya.

Ima³ kho bhikkhave nava amupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁵ sutam⁶. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi⁷ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

² T. continues: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M, ime.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M, M, insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sariputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ ti?

3. Etad eva khv' ettha' āvuso' sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmāgūḍā. Katamo pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyya rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹ kāmopasamhita rajantiya², sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe³ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyya phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā⁴ kantā manāpā piyarūpā⁵ kāmopasamhita rajantiya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmāgūḍā. Yam' kho āvuso ime pañca kāmāgūḍe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmāsukham.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādha⁹ya, evam ev' assa¹⁰ te kāmāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam¹¹ vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam¹² āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam¹³.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . duttiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹⁵ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādha¹⁶ya, evam ev' assa¹⁷ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M. khv ettha²; M. khavatttha.

² Ph. *adda* sātarūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. *niya* throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

⁵ T. pe rajantiya. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. *adda* vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idam. ¹⁰ M. M. tam; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M. M. *nan ti āheyya*.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.

¹³ Ph. *samāgata*.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M. etassa and ev' assa; M. assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev² assa te³ pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev⁷ assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁸ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁹ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānam.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā¹⁰ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso' ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaya, evam ev¹¹ assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M_o. M_p.

³ Ph. evam; M_o panam (sic); omitted by M_p.

⁴ T. M_o add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M_o.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha⁷; T. M_o. M_p. upekkhāsukha⁸.

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha⁸.

⁸ Ph. svāssa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M_o. M_p. atthag¹⁰.

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāyuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥham yathāsukham nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsaṇācāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākāsaṇācāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥham yathāsukham nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'atthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāpañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te viññāpañcāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥham yathāsukham nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna² ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsanañāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditaḥham yathāsukham nibbānaṃ.

¹ M. M. *continue*: Yo kho.

² in T. *this section is missing*.

12. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhū sabbaso nerasaṇṇā-
nāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamaṃ saṇṇāvedayitānīroddham
upasampajja viharati, paṇṇaya¹ c'assa² diva³ āsava pari-
kkhū honti. Imā pi kho etaṃ avuso pariyāyena vedī-
tabbhaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā balā ayyattā
akhettaṇṇā akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassa⁴ eva
assa⁵ 'yaṃ nānaṃ agatapubbaṃ⁶ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ,
akhaditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca
pāniyāni piveyyaṃ⁷ ti; sā purimāṃ pādaṃ na suppatitthi-
taṃ patitthāpetvā pacchimāṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na⁸
c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁹ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhadita-
pubbāni¹⁰ tināni¹¹ khādeyya, na ca apitapubbāni¹² pāni-
yāni piveyya, yasmiṃ c'assa¹³ pāde¹⁴ (hitāya¹⁵ evaṃ assa
'yaṃ nānaṃ agatapubbaṃ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akha-
ditapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyaṃ, apitapubbāni ca pāni-
yāni piveyyaṃ¹⁶ ti, taṃ ca padesaṃ na sotthinaṃ paccā-
gaccheyya¹⁷. Tam kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave
gāvi pabbateyyā balā ayyattā akhettaṇṇā akusalā visame
pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaeco
bhikkhu bala ayyatto akkhettaṇṇā akusalo vivicc' eva kā-
mehi . . .¹⁸ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁹;
so taṃ nimittam na²⁰ āsevati²¹ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti
na²² svādhūtthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nānaṃ
vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe²³ . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ

¹ T. saṇṇāya. ² T. M., M. c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M., M. twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga^o.

⁶ T. pivedeyyaṃ. ⁷ M. nam. ⁸ T. M. āga^o.

⁹ T. pubba; S. *add* ca.

¹⁰ T. tinā ca; M., M. tināni ca.

¹¹ T. M., M., S. *add* ca. ¹² S. p'assa; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M. pacchā^o. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M., M., viharati. ¹⁸ T. M., M., sevati.

¹⁹ omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na^{*} sakko^{*}ti vitakkavicārānam vāpasamā . . .^{*} dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe^{*} . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakko^{*}ti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .^{*} pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhatt^o ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā gāvi pabbateyyā bala atyattā akhettañña akusala visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettañña kusala visame pabbate caritum, tassa evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbā c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādita^opubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam, apitapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādam suppatitthitam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbā^{*} c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhādita^opubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyya, apitapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmin c'assā^{*} pāde^{*} tthitaya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbā^{*} c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādita^opubbāni ca tīṇāni khādeyyam, apitapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' ti, taṁ ca padesaṁ sotthina^{*} paccāgaccheyya^{*}. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettañña kusala visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettañña kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .^{*} pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum^{*}; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti evādhitthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vāpasamā . . .^{*} dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anābhulimsamāno^{**} vitakkavicārānam vāpasamā . . .^{*} dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so tam nimittam āsevati bhaveti bahulikaroti evādhitthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāga

^{*} T. M, tam; M, tam na. ^{*} M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

^{*} M. Ph. S. *in full*. ^{*} T. āgā^{*}

^{*} M, c'assa; S. p'assa. ^{*} M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

^{*} M, āgā^{*}. ^{*} T. M, paccāhā; M, gaccheyya.

^{*} M. Ph. T. M, viharati.

^{*} Ph. S. *hisamāno throughout*. ^{**} Ph. pa; S. pe.

...¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiya ca virāgā ...³ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā ...' catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so catuttham jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā ...⁴ pe⁵ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasamāhānaṃ samatikkama patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra sananto ākaso⁷ ti ākāśaṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so ākāśaṇāñcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasamāhānaṃ samatikkama ...⁸ pe⁹ ... ākāśaṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāśaṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so viññāṇaṇcāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāśaṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ² Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M_c. M_c atthag⁶

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_c. M_c *in full.*

karoti svādhītthitaṃ adhītthāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnā-
haṃ sabbaso nevasaṃnāna-saṃhāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
saṃhāvedayitaṇirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti; so
saṃhāvedayitaṇirodhaṃ anubhihiṃsamāno sabbaso neva-
saṃnāna-saṃhāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṃhāvedayitaṇi-
roddhaṃ upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ³ tad eva samā-
pattim samāpajjati pi rutthāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti
kammaññaṃ, mudu⁴ cittaṃ⁵ kammaññaṃ⁶ appamāṇo
samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamāṇena samādhiṇā subhā-
viteṇa yassa⁷ yassa⁸ abhiñña sacchikarūṇiyassa dhammassa
cittaṃ abhinimāmeti⁹ abhiñña sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'¹⁰
eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace¹¹
ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanabhaveyyam:
eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . yava Brahma-
maloka pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So¹⁴ sace
ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sati sati
āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ
cetasa ceto-paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ
cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹⁶ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vi-
muttaṃ¹⁷ cittaṃ¹⁸ ti¹⁹ pajāneyyam²⁰, avimuttaṃ²¹ vā cittaṃ
avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhī-
bhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati
'anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyam, eeyyathidam
ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe²² . . . iti sakāraṃ
sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ' ti,
tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. 'ti ti. ² Ph. *inserts* ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu⁵ ⁵ M. *ulde* cittaṇa.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₂, M₃. ⁷ S. yaṃ yaṃ⁸ eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₂, M₃.

¹¹ T. M₂, M₃ *omit this sentence*. ¹² M. Ph. pā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations*.

¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₂, M₃ *omit* avi¹⁶ . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhankhati 'dibbena cakkhunā vīruddhena atikkanta-
mānusakena' . . . pe¹ . . . yathakammūpage satte paṇa-
neyya² ti, tatra tatr³ eva sakkbhhabbatam pāpūnāti sati
sati āyatane. So sace āhankhati āsavānam khayā . . .
pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyu⁴ ti, tatra tatr³
eva sakkbhhabbatam pāpūnāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham¹ bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-
nam khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam
nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhik-
khave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham
p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam va-
dāmi, akāsaññāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsa-
vānam khayam vadāmi, viññāṇaññāyatanam² p'aham bhik-
khave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākincaññāyatanam
p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi³ . . .
pe¹ . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁴ p'aham bhikkhave
nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-
nam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ⁵ etam vuttam⁶, kiṃ c'
etam paṭicoa vuttam⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivjeco⁸ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . .
paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva
tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkha-
ragatam viññāṇāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-
gato gandhato sallato aghato¹⁰ abādhiato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. *nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₁, M₂ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₁, M₂ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe¹ nevasaññā² . . . kh³ vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā² . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-
rodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as
in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. agh¹.

¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṭitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatīnissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. So tattha thūto āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpupāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam³ pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇṇaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbaya anavattidhammo tasma loka. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake⁴ vā mattikāpūñje⁵ vā yoggam⁶ karitvā so apareṇa samayena dāre⁷ pati⁸ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī⁹ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā¹⁰; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice¹¹ eva kamehi . . . pe¹² . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ¹³ sañnāgataṃ¹⁴ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhammā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁵ āśādhato parato palokato¹⁶ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tēhi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasamharati 'etaṃ santam etaṃ paṭitam, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatīnissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti; so tattha¹⁷ thūto āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpupāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam³ pāpupāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcaṇṇaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanaṇaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbaya anavattidhammo tasma loka.

¹ M. paṭipadeti; Ph. paṇḍhapeti; S. patitthapeti, and so throughout. ² T. khaya.

³ M. Ph. S. "purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā⁵; M. mattiko vā pūñje.

⁵ Ph. yogam.

⁶ T. dāreṇa. ⁷ T. "ti; M. nīpati.

⁸ T. akkhaṇe vedhū; M. akkhaṇavedhī.

⁹ M. Ph. S. "lita always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹¹ omitted by T. M. M. ¹² T. agha.

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M. M. tatra.

Pathamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

3. Duttiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya⁴ āsavānam khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahāna dukkhassa ca pahāna pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgama adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhārāgatam viññāṇāgatam, te dhamme amiccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato saññato anattato samannapassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁷ amatāya dhatuā cittaṃ upasamharati etam santam etam paṇitam, yad idam sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipatimissaggo tanhakkhaye virāgo nirodho nibbāna⁸ ti. So tattha (hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiya⁹ paṇcannam orambhagiya¹⁰nam saṃyojanānam parikkaya¹¹ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasma loka. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave issāko vā issāsantevāsi¹² vā tinapurisake vā mattikāpaṇḍe vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pati ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca layassa padāleti¹³: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāna . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam¹⁴ . . . pe³ . . . anāvattidhammo tasma loka.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₂, M₃ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₂, M₃.

⁴ T. M₂, M₃ insert akāsa¹⁵anācāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam.

⁵ T. M₂, M₃ continue: sabbaso rūpasamāna¹⁶nam, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds sañña¹⁷ saṅkhāra¹⁸ viññāṇa¹⁹.

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yun tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

4. Ākāśanañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamūhanam samatikkamā¹ patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā² nānattesaññānam amanasikāra³ 'ananto akāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam⁴ So⁵ pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhaya⁶ opapatiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsanterāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattikapunje⁷ vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena jāre pati⁸ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padaleta: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamūhanam samatikkamā¹ patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā² nānattesaññānam amanasikāra³ 'ananto akāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁹ pe¹⁰ anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāśanañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yun tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya¹ pe² ākāśanañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

¹ T. M₂ M. 'kkamma.

² T. M₂ M. atthag^o throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₂ mattika^o ⁵ M. 'ti.

⁶ T. M₂ M. add samkhara^o, then they have So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyo^o pari^o opa^o hoti tattha parini^o anāvatti^o and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₂ M. add āsav^o kb^o vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññapañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannam orambhāgiyaṃ samyojanānam tasmā lokā . . .³

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvata aññapaṭivedho⁴. Yani ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁵ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-samāpatti ca saññāvedayitānirodho ca, jhāyī h' ete⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalāhi samāpattivutthanakusalāhi⁷ samāpej्jitvā vuttbhavitvā⁸ samakkhātābhāni⁹ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositaṛāme. Tatra kho āyasma Ānando bhikkhū amantesi: — Avuso bhikkhave² ti. Avuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa pacoassosun. Āyasma Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyam avuso abbhutam avuso, yāvaṃ c' idam tena Bhagavatā janata passata arahata sammāsaṃbuddhiṇa sambadhe³ okasādhigamo anubuddho sattanam viśuddhiya sokaparidevanam⁴ samatikkamāya⁵ dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya⁶ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpa⁷ tai⁸

¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

² T. M₂ M. add āsav⁹ ki¹⁰ vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā¹¹

⁴ M. S. add nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss¹²

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ omitted by T. M₂.

⁷ T. uttha¹³ ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā¹⁴

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

¹⁰ M. S. 've; omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. 'de; omitted by S.

¹² T. M₂ M. 'ddavānam.

¹³ M₂ M. 'kkammāya; T. 'kkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₂ M. atthag¹⁵ ¹⁵ T. M₂ M. rūpānam.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁶ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sa ca⁸ nāma jīvā bhavissati, te rasā⁹ tañ¹⁰ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca¹¹ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā¹² tañ¹³ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte ayaṃ Udāyī¹⁴ ayaṃmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'saññī'¹⁵-m-eva nū kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī¹⁶ ti? 'Saññī'¹⁷-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī¹⁸ ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no¹⁹ paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā²⁰ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā²¹ nanattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti akāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'ananto viññāṇo' ti viññāṇaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñc' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sakote viharāmi Anjatarane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭṭilāghāyā²² bhik-

¹ T. "tanato. * omitted by T.

² M. Ph. "diyati throughout.

³ T. M. saddānañ; M. has saddāyatanam.

⁴ T. M. M. gandhānañ. * M. 'va.

⁵ T. rasam; M. M. rasānam.

⁶ M. 'va; T. M. so va L. so ca; M. so va ca.

⁷ T. M. 'bbānañ; M. 'bbāyatanam.

⁸ M. Ph. M. 'yi. * T. M. samki.

⁹ T. M. asamki. * T. M. M. 'kkamma.

¹⁰ T. M. M. atthag¹¹

¹¹ M. Jaṭṭilavāsika; Ph. Jaṭṭilabbhātika; S. Jaṭṭilabbhagika throughout.

khund' yenaṃham ten' upasaṅkamā, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho āvuso
Jaṭṭilaḡahiya¹ bhikkhūn' mam etad' avoca 'yāyam' bhante
Ānanda samādhi na cābhūnato² na cāpanato³ na sasaṅ-
khāraniggayhavāritavato⁴ vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santu-
sito⁵ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda
samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavata⁸ ti? Evam' vutte aham⁹
āvuso Jaṭṭilaḡahiyaṃ bhikkhūn' etad' avocaṃ¹⁰ 'yāyam'
bhagini samādhi na cābhūnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāra-
niggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito¹²
santusitattā¹³ no paritassati, ayam bhagini samādhi añña-
phalo¹⁴ vutto Bhagavata¹⁵ ti.

Evamsaṃnū pi kho āvuso tad' āyatanam' no paṭisaṃ-
vedeti ti.

XXXVIII

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yma Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddhiṃ
saṃmodim̐su, saṃmodanīyaṃ katham' sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brah-
maṇā Bhagavantam' etad' avocun':—

2. Pūraṇo bho¹ Gotama Kassapo sabbaṇṇū sabbadassāvī
aparisesaṇṇāpadassanāṃ paṭijānāsi 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato
ca² suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ānāpāssa-
naṃ paccupatṭhitam' ti. So evam' āha 'aham' anantena
nāpema antavantam³ lokam' jānam' passam' viharāmi⁴ ti.

¹ T. M_o M₁ 'kā.

² T. svāyam; M₁ savāyam; M₂ yam cāham.

³ T. M₁ vābhūnato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. cāpanato.

⁵ T. 'vārinavato; M. 'vāriyavato; Ph. vādiyavato.

⁶ M. Ph. sam̐tassi⁶ ⁷ T. M_o M₁ kim' va ph⁷

⁸ Ph. svāham; M. so 'ham; S. tāham; Ph. add⁸ kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M_o M₁ 'ca.

¹⁰ T. M_o yavāyam; M₁ yumāyam (sic).

¹¹ M. 'vāriyavato; Ph. 'vādiyavato; M₂ samkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña¹²; S. añño ph¹²

¹³ omitted by T. M_o; M₂ omits also Go¹³

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantam.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigantho² Nataputto³ sabbanna sabbadassāvi aparisesanāpadassanāṃ patijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jagarassa ca⁶ satatam⁷ samitam ānāpadassanāṃ paccupatthitan⁸ ti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ antavantena⁹ āggena antavantam¹⁰ lokam janam passam viharām¹¹ ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ āgavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ¹² ko saccaṃ āha¹³ ko musā ti?

3. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat¹ etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ āgavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanikavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha² ko musā ti³. Dhāmmaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṃkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—

4. Seyyatha pi brahmaṇā cattāro purisa catuddisā ṭhita paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹² ca¹³ javena ca¹⁴ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥārena, te¹⁵ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyatha pi nama dāḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lālukena āsanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ talacchattim¹⁶ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥārena; seyyatha pi nama puratthimā samudda paccchino samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁷ disāya ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr¹⁸ eva nantapitakhāyitasayitā¹⁹ aññatra²⁰ uccārapassāvakanā aññatra²¹ middakilamathapaṭivinedanā vassasatāyuko vassas-satāvi vassasatam gantvā appatrā²² va lokassa antam antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M. 'ntho; Ph. 'ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta²; M. M. Natha².

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. 'nivādānam.

¹⁰ *omitted* by S.

¹¹ M. paramā g²; Ph. purimāya g²; S. purisag²; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted* by M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted* by Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. 'dim; Ph. 'cchāyam.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. asitakhāyita².

¹⁷ T. M. aññatr² eva.

kalam karoyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya⁴ disāya⁵ . . .⁶ atha dakkhīṇāya disāya thito
 puriso evaṃ vadēyya⁷ 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-
 pumissāmi⁸ ti, so aññatr⁹ eva asitapitakhaṇḍitasaṇḍita¹⁰ aññatra
 uccārapassavakamma¹¹ aññatra niddakilamathapaṭivindana
 vassasatayuko vassasatajivi vassasatam gantvā appatvā¹² 'va
 lokassa antam antarā kalam karoyya. Tam kissa hetu?
 Nāham brāhmaṇa¹³ ovarūpāya sandhavanikāya lokassa antam
 nātayyam¹⁴ dattḥayyam¹⁵ pattayyam¹⁶ ti vadāmi. Na caham
 brāhmaṇa¹⁷ appatvā¹⁸ 'va lokassa antam dukkhass¹⁹ antakiriyam
 vadāmi²⁰.

5. Pañc²¹ ime brāhmaṇa²² kāmagaṇa²³ ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati²⁴. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhuvinnēyya²⁵ rūpā²⁶ itthā²⁷ kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmupasañhita²⁸ rajaniya²⁹; sotavinnēyya³⁰ sadda . . . pe³¹ . . .
 ghānavinnēyya³² gandha . . . jivhāvinnēyya³³ rasa . . . kaya-
 vinnēyya³⁴ phoṭṭhabba³⁵ itthā³⁶ kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasañhita³⁷ rajaniya³⁸.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa³⁹ pañca kāmagaṇa⁴⁰ ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati⁴¹.

7. Idha brāhmaṇa⁴² bhikkhu vivicc⁴³ eva kamehi . . .⁴⁴
 pathamaṃ jhāmaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati
 brāhmaṇa⁴⁵ bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma⁴⁶ lokassa ante
 viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariya-
 panno, ayam pi anissaṇo lokamhā⁴⁷ ti. Aham pi⁴⁸ brah-
 maṇa⁴⁹ evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyapanno, ayam pi
 anissaṇo lokamhā⁵⁰ ti.

¹ M. continues: tam kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. thito puriso evaṃ vadēyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M. thito pa² evaṃ va²

⁵ S. asitakhayita²

⁶ M. Ph. S. nātayyam; M. nātayyam.

⁷ M. Ph. S. dattḥayyam. ⁸ M. Ph. M. S. pattayyam.

⁹ T. M. M. 'am ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. 'vinnēyyaru', and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamma.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brahmanā bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja² viharati³ . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam⁴ vuccati brahmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁵ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi⁶ brahmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brahmanā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkama⁷ patighasaññānam atthañgama⁸ nānattasaññānam amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti akāsañāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁹ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁰ brahmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brahmanā bhikkhu sabbaso akāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkama¹¹ anantam viññāṇa¹² ti viññāṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹³ . . . sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanam samatikkama 'natthi kiñci' ti ākincāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākincāññāyatanam samatikkama nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati brahmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama¹⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi¹⁵ brahmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brahmanā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkama¹⁶ saññāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa¹⁷ divā sevaṇa parikkhina honti. Ayam vuccati brahmanā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M., continue: sabbaso rūpa², as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. āgama. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. 'kkamma; Ph. T. M., M., 'kkamma.

⁷ T. M., M., atthag² ⁸ S. p'assa.

kassa antam agamma¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loko visattikaṇ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² sammabballo³ ahoṣi. Tasmā kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāmo asurā jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājita ca⁶ bhikkhave devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyaṇ'¹⁰ eva kho asurā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyamā¹² ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā¹³ va¹⁴ jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājita ca¹⁵ bhikkhave devā bhūta¹⁶ apayimsveva¹⁷, uttarenābhimukhā¹⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyaṇ'¹⁹ eva kho asurā, yaṇ nūna mayam tatiyam²⁰ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyamā²¹ ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā²² va²³ jiniṃsu, devā parājiyimsu. Parājita ca bhikkhave devā²⁴ bhūta devapuram²⁵ yeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana²⁶ bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'bhiruttānagatena²⁷ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. has "saṅgā" throughout; T. M., M. very seldom.

³ T. samā; M. S. "byulho; Ph. samuppabyulho.

⁴ omitted by T. M.,

⁵ M. Ph. jayimsu; T. M., M. jiniṃsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M. apayamsveva; M. apayimsu eva; T. apasamsveva; M. apayamsena.

⁸ T. M., M. uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi.

⁹ T. M., M. abhiyamsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayanti always. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M., omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M., M. apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M., M.,

¹⁸ S. pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhiruttāna throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiṇā asurehi¹ ti. Asuraṇaṃ pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhūruttanagatena kho dāni deva etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiṇā² amhehi³ ti.

4. Bhūtapabbhaṃ bhikkhave devāsura-saṅgamo samupabbu⁴ho⁵ ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana⁶ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parajijimsu⁷. Parajitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁸, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁹ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyanti¹⁰ eva kho devā, yaṇ nāna mayāṃ dutiyam¹¹ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma¹² ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va¹³ jiniṃsu, asurā parajijimsu. Parajitā ca¹⁴ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹⁵, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā¹⁶ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyanti¹⁷ eva kho devā, yaṇ nūna mayāṃ tatiyam¹⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma¹⁹ ti.

6. Tatiyam²⁰ pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parajijimsu. Parajitā ca²¹ bhikkhave asurā bhūta asurapuram²² yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragatanāṇi ca pana²³ bhikkhave asuraṇaṃ etad ahoṣi 'bhūruttanagatena kho dāni²⁴ mayāṃ etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiṇā devehi²⁵ ti. Devānaṃ pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhūruttanagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇiṇā amhehi²⁶ ti.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkha vivicca²⁷ eva kāmehi . . . pe²⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti 'bhūruttanagatena kho dānaṃ²⁹ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar² ² T. amhehi.

³ T. samā; M. Ph. S. samupabyu⁴ho; M. samopabbu⁵ho.

⁶ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁷ T. 'diniṃsu.

⁸ T. M. apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M. payamsveva.

⁹ T. M. M. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

¹⁰ M. dutiyakam. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M. S.

¹² Ph. 'va. ¹³ T. here ayamsveva. ¹⁴ M. tatiyakam.

¹⁵ S. 'pure. ¹⁶ M. puna. ¹⁷ T. M. M. pan¹⁸ idāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁹ T. dānaṃ.

viharāmi akaraṇṭho Mārassa' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇṭho mayhaṇ' ti.

8. Yaṃmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, taṃmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dānihaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇṭho Mārassa' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇṭho mayhaṇ' ti.

9. Yaṃmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamaṃ² patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ³ naṇattasaññānaṃ amanasikāraṃ 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yaṃmin bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāyaṇ' ti viññāññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññāññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁹ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁰ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹¹ disvā āsavā parikkhupā honti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹² vadhitvā¹³ Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tisso loka visattikaṃ ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₇.

² T. M₁, M₇ 'kkamma.

³ T. M₁, M₇ atthaṅg^o.

⁴ M₁ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. add tisso loka visattikaṃ ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vayitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabha² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tigaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabha³ pi⁴ hatthicchāpā⁵ pi⁶ obhaggobhaggam sākhaḥhaṅgam⁷ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham⁸ otinnassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabha⁹ pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā sonḍāya udakam ālojenti¹⁰; tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa ogāham¹¹ otinnassa¹² hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo¹³ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraṇṇako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti aham kko etarahi ākinno¹⁴ viharāmi hatthiḥ hatthiniḥ hatthikalabhehi¹⁵ hatthicchāpehi¹⁶, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākhaḥhaṅgam¹⁷ khādanti¹⁸, āvilāni¹⁹ ca pānyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṃ²⁰ ca me otinnassa²¹ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo²² gacchanti; yaṃ nūnāham eko gaṇasmā rūpakattho vihareyyan²³ ti. So apareṇa samayena eko gaṇasmā rūpakattho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva²⁴ tiṇāni khādati, obhaggobhaggaṃ c'assa²⁵

¹ M. Ph. ar^o throughout.

² M. Ph. 'kal'; S. 'kul' throughout; M, 'kal' and 'ka' omitted by T. ³ T. twice; M, 'bhaggam.

⁴ T. M, M, ālo^o; M. Ph. lo^o ⁵ M. Ph. 'hā.

⁶ M. uti^o; Ph. utti^o

⁷ M. S. upagghams^o; Ph. ugghams^o

⁸ T. acigno. ⁹ T. M, kalabhehi.

¹⁰ T. hacchāpehi.

¹¹ T. 'bhaggā; M, 'bhaggam.

¹² M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹³ T. anāvi^o

¹⁴ M. S. 'hā pi; Ph. 'hassa pi.

¹⁵ M. uti^o; Ph. S. utti^o ¹⁶ M. ca.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhāṅgaṃ¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivāti, ogāhaṃ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamaṃsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye araṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihasim¹¹ hatthūhi hatthinūhi hatthikalabbhehi hatthicchapehi, chinṇaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākhābhāṅgaṃ¹³ khādim¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim¹⁵, ogāhaṃ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamaṃsantiyo¹⁸ agamamsu; so 'ham¹⁹ etarahi eko ghaṣmā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinṇaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādamī, obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākhābhāṅgaṃ na²⁰ khādanti²¹, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhaṃ²² ca me²³ otiṇṇassa²⁴ na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamaṃsantiyo²⁵ gacchanti' ti. So soḍḍāya sākhābhāṅgaṃ²⁶ bhāṅgitvā sākhābhāṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁷ attamaṇo kaṇḍuṃ²⁸ samhanti²⁹.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo³⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasavakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raṇṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasavakehi, yaṃ nūnāham eko ghaṣmā vūpakattho viharāmyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam³¹

¹ Ph. 'bhāṅgāni; M, 'bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhagg^o.

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti^o; Ph. S. utti^o.

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa^o. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh^o.

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇam. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M_o M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti^o; Ph. utti^o; T. M_o M₇ tiṇṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh^o; Ph. uggh^o. ¹⁹ T. M_o M₇ S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ omitted by S. ²¹ omitted by Ph.

²² M. uti^o; Ph. S. utti^o; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh^o.

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M_o M₇ 'ju; M. Ph. soḍḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. araṇṇa^o.

rukkhamūlaṃ¹ pabbataṃ² kandaraṃ³ giriguhāṃ⁴ suṇṇaṃ⁵
 vanapattham⁶ abbhokāsaṃ⁷ palālapuñjaṃ⁸, so araṇṇagato⁹
 vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgaragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ¹⁰
 abhiṇṇiva¹¹ ujum¹² kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ¹³ satim¹⁴ upa-
 tṭhapetvā¹⁵; so abhiṇṇhāṃ¹⁶ loke pahāya vigatābhiṇṇhena ce-
 tasa viharati, abhiṇṇhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
 saṃ¹⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpābhūtahi-
 tinukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ¹⁸
 pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokaśāññi sato sampā-
 jjaṇe thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkucceṃ¹⁹
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ rūpasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkucceṃ cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ²⁰ pahāya
 tittavavikiccheco viharati, akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarape
 pahāya cetasa²¹ upakkilese paññāya dubbalaṅkaraṇe vivieci²²
 eva kāmehi . . . pe²³ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja
 viharati, so attamaṇo kaṇḍum²⁴ saṃhanti²⁵; vitakkavica-
 rānaṃ rūpasama²⁶ . . . pe²⁷ . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tati-
 yaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,
 so attamaṇo kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ
 samatikkama²⁸ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgaṃ²⁹ nānatta-
 saññānaṃ amanasikāra 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāñcāyatan-
 aṃ upasampajja viharati, so attamaṇo kaṇḍum saṃhanti;
 sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-
 ṇānaṃ' ti viñṇāñāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .³⁰
 sabbaso rūpāñāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
 ti ākiñcāñāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
 ākiñcāñāñcāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsaññāyatan-
 aṃ upasampajja viharati . . .³¹ sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaññā-

¹ T. āraṇṇa^o ² S. kaṇḍ^o; T. kaṇḍ^o

³ M. Ph. ^opattam. ⁴ T. ar^o ⁵ Ph. abbuñj^o

⁶ Ph. upatṭhā^o ⁷ T. vya^o throughout. ⁸ S. ^osa

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ T. M. ^oju; M. Ph. ^ojam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. ^ohanati; M. ^oharati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹³ T. M. M. ^okkamma. ¹⁴ T. M. M. ^oatthag^o

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M. M. so att^o ka^o saṃh^o

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa¹ divā āsava parikkhīṇa honti, so attamaṇo kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

XII.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallasen³ viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram adāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pavisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ānantesi 'idh' eva tava tvam Ānanda lohi, yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogaḥāmi divavihāraya⁷ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogaḥetvā aṇiatarasmiṃ rakkhamūle divavihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁸ gaḥapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten⁹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Tapusso gaḥapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogi¹⁰ kāmāramā¹¹ kāmaraṭā kāmasam-mudita¹², tesam no bhante amhākam gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmāramānam kāmaraṭānam kāmasammuditānam pa-pāto viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammaṃ¹³; sutam me¹⁴ tam¹⁵ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānam dāharānam¹⁶ bhikkhūnam nekkhamme¹⁷ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santīṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santam» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-linnā janena vi-sabbhāgo¹⁸ yad idam nekkhammaṃ¹⁹ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M_c M₂ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M_c M₂ Malatanam. ⁵ T. Vuru⁶

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph⁸ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. S. "gino throughout. ⁹ M_c "ragā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu¹¹ always.

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam always. ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhamme always.

¹⁵ T. vinayabh¹⁶ ¹⁷ Ph. here nekkhamma.

'Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati³, tathā tam⁴ dhāreṣāma⁵ ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁶ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāma kāmaraṭā kāmasammuditā⁷, tesam no bhante amhikaṃ gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmārāmanam kāmaraṭānam kāmasammuditānam⁸ papāto⁹ viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam; sutam me¹⁰ tam¹¹ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dāharānam dāharānam¹² bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹³ pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etam santan¹⁴ ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhaḅho yad idam nekkhammam¹⁵ ti.

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam¹⁶ etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb' eva sambodhā anābhisaṃbuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kamesu kho¹⁷ me¹⁸ ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme¹⁹ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me²⁰

¹ T. 'pāhāṭṭam.' ² M. Ph. āroci²

³ M. Ph. byākasi. ⁴ M. Ph. S. kariṣṣāma.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁶ T. M. here samu⁶

⁷ T. papāto; Ph. pāpako. ⁸ Ph. S. etam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M. M. upa¹⁰

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M. do not repeat evam etam ā¹¹

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. S. mld ca.

¹⁴ T. M. add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ³ bahulikareyyaṃ⁴, nekkhamme anisamsaṃ adhigamma⁵ taṃ āseveyyaṃ; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vūjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsiṃ⁸, nekkhamme⁹ anisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ¹⁰. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹¹ samayena¹² vivice' eva kāmehi . . .¹³ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda imiṇā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svassa¹⁴ me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹⁵ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁷ kho me ādinavaṃ aditṭho. so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁸ anisamsaṃ anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M. sevivita (*vio*). ² omitted by T. M. M.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M. M. anadhi^o ⁶ T. M. tabbah^o; Ph. olin.

⁷ M. Ph. al. ⁸ Ph. adda me. ⁹ M. vi; T. vitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svassa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M. etassa; M. eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ananda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ adinavaṃ disvā tam² bahulakareyyam³, avitakke anisamsam adhigamṇa tam āseveyyam; tñāṃ paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ananda apareṇa samayena vitakkesu⁵ adinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsiṃ⁸, avitakke anisamsam adhigamṇa⁹ tam āseviṃ¹⁰. Tassa mayham Ananda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati¹¹ pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ananda apareṇa¹² samayena¹³ vitakkavicārāṇaṃ vāpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ananda iminā vihāreṇa viharato vitakkasahagata saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyatha pi Ananda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhiya, evaṃ ev' assa¹⁵ me¹⁶ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikāra samudācaranti, svassa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayham Ananda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ udāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁷ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyāṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ananda nippitike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ananda etad ahoṣi: 'ko me hetu ko paccayo yena me nippitike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ananda etad ahoṣi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahikkato, nippitike¹⁸ anisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippitike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. *add* ko me; M. kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k²; Ph. tam bahulam k².

³ T. *add* tam. ⁴ M. S. 'kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah²

⁶ Ph. T. 'si. ⁷ T. M. anadhī² ⁸ T. M. 'vi.

⁹ T. na pa² ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M.

¹² T. M. M. only assa. ¹³ omitted by T. M. M.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nippitike ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ³; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁴ bahulam⁵ akāsaṃ⁶, nippitike⁷ ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ⁸. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippitike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁹ samayena¹⁰ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukkhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nānāhaṃ sukhasa ca paṇāna . . .¹⁰ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhasukhe kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹¹ ānisamsaṃ anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā¹² me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhasukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulam k; T. 'yyan ti. ² T. M., 'yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbal; ⁴ T. 'si. ⁵ T. M., M., 'tiyā.

⁶ T. 'ri. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

⁹ M., only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M., M., tassa.

tam¹ bahulikareyyam², adukkhamasukhe anisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-
tittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham
Ānanda aparena samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavam disvā
tam³ bahulam⁴ akāsim, adukkhamasukhe anisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āsevīm⁵. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhasa ca pahānā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda
imā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁸ saññāma-
sikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhiṇo dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhīya, evam ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā⁹ saññāma-
sikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṁ nūnāham
sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā¹⁰ paṭighasaññānam
atthaṅgamā¹¹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto akāso'
ti ākāsañācāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa
mayham Ānanda ākāsañācāyatane cittam na¹² pakkhan-
dati na¹³ ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsañācāyatane cittam
na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad
ahoṣi: rūpesu¹⁴ kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāsañācāyatane¹⁵ anisamsa anadhigato, so ca me
ānāsevito; tasmā¹⁶ me ākāsañācāyatane cittam na pakkhan-
dati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbah^o; M. tabbahulam k^o

² M. Ph. tabbah^o; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M. ^{vi}

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.

⁶ T. M., M. upekkhāsukhasa^h

⁷ Ph. T. M. upekkhāsukhasa^h

⁸ T. M., ⁹ kamma throughout; M., ¹⁰ kamma and ¹¹ kama.

¹² T. M., M. atthag^o throughout. ¹³ omitted by T. M.

¹⁴ M. rūpe. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹⁶ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad' ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyam², akāsa-
nañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam' aseveyyam⁴;
thānam kho pan' etam vijjati. yam me akāsanāñcāyatane
cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena
samayena rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam' bahulam⁵ akāsa-
nañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁶ tam' asevim⁶.
Tassa mayham Ānanda akāsanāñcāyatane cittam pakkhan-
dati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato.
So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁸ sabbaso rūpa-
saññānam samatikkama paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nā-
nattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto akāso' ti akāsanāñcā-
yatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda
imā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā
samudācaranti, evassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda
sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yava-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evam
ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti,
evassa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad' ahosi: yān nūnāham
sabbaso akāsanāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññā-
naṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti.
Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam na pa-
kkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam
santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad' ahosi:
ko na kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane
cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vi-
muccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda
etad' ahosi: akāsanāñcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so
ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁹ ānisamsa anadhigato,
so ca me anāsevito; tasmiṃ me viññānañcāyatane cittam na
pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam
santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad' ahosi:
sace kho aham akāsanāñcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah¹ ² T. M₁ āgamma. ³ T. 'yya.

⁴ T. M₁ 'si. ⁵ M₁ āgamma. ⁶ T. M₁ 'vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulkareyyam¹; viññāpañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamṃ tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāpañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa samayena ākāsaṃ pañcāyatane ādinavaṃ divā tam² bahulam³ akāsim⁴, viññāpañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamṃ tam āsevim⁵. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāpañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa⁶ samayena⁷ sabbaso ākāsaṃ pañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamṃ 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññāpañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda imiṇa vihārena viharato ākāsaṃ pañcāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evaṃ me hoti ābadho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda dukkhāṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābadhāya, evaṃ ev' aṃsa me ākāsaṃ pañcāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evaṃ me hoti ābadho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnaṃ sabbaso viññāpañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamṃ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko na kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññāpañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane¹ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitto; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāpañcāyatane ādinavaṃ divā tam² bahulkareyyam³, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamṃ tam āseveyyam⁴; thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah⁵ ² Ph. 'si. ³ Ph. T. M, 'vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adās ca.

⁶ M. tabbah⁵; Ph. tabbahulam kar⁶ ⁷ T. 'yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa samayena viññāṇañcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulāṃ² akāsiṃ³, ākiñcaṇṇāyatane anisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaṇṇāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda apareṇa⁴ samayena⁵ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iuṃā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukkhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yara-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikarā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad' ahoṣi: yaṃ nānāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad' ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad' ahoṣi: ākiñcaṇṇāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁶ anisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad' ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁷ bahulikareyyaṃ⁸, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane anisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ⁹; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah¹⁰ ² Ph. %i

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M. 'yya.

So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane adbhavam disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsi³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adbhigamma tam āsevi⁴. Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paṭṭidati⁵ santiṭṭhati vimuccati⁶ 'etaṃ santan'⁷ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁸ samayena⁹ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhiyā, evam ev¹⁰ assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, evāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso¹ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyāṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṭṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati² 'etaṃ santan'³ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko me kho hetu ko paṇṇayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṭṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati⁴ 'etaṃ santan'⁵ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me adbhavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁶ ānisaṃso anadhi-gato, so ca me añisevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṭṭidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati⁷ 'etaṃ santan'⁸ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane adbhavam disvā tam⁹ bahulikareyyāṃ¹⁰, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adbhigamma tam āseveyyāṃ; tīṇaṃ kho paṇ¹¹ etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṭṭideyya santiṭṭheyya vimuccēyya¹² 'etaṃ santan'¹³ ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane adbhavam disvā tam¹⁴ bahulam¹⁵ akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah¹ ² Ph. T. M., °si.

³ Ph. T., °vi; M., °vitap. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah²; Ph. tabbahulak³

sim¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim². Tassa mayham Ananda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ sutaṇ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ananda apareṇ³ sama-yena⁴ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññaya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamamsu.

13. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ Ananda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁵ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁶ pi⁷ vuttāham⁸ pi⁹, neva tāvāhaṃ Ananda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃsā pajāya sadeva-manussāya amuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹⁰ paccaññāsim. Yato¹¹ ca kho ahaṃ Ananda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹² pi¹³ vuttāham¹⁴ pi¹⁵, athāhaṃ Ananda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃsā pajāya sadevamanussāya amuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāvañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapadi 'akuppā me cetovimutti¹⁶, ayaṃ antima jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁷ catuttho.

Tatr¹⁸ uddānaṃ¹⁹;

Dve ca²⁰ viharā²¹ ubbānaṃ gavi²² jhāneṇa pañcamam Anando brahmaṇā²³ devā²⁴ nāgeṇa²⁵ Tapussaṇa²⁶ cā ti.

¹ M. ^{vi}; * Ph. ^{vi}.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā¹⁰.

⁴ Ph. ^{iji}; T. ^{ijam}; M. ^{ijāmi}. * M. na.

⁵ Ph. ^{hi}; M. ^{hāmi}. * T. hi; omitted by M.

⁶ M. Ph. add ti.

⁷ T. M., M. omit this whole phrase.

⁸ Ph. ^{iji}; M. ^{ijāmi}. ¹⁰ omitted by M.

⁹ Ph. T. vimutti. ¹¹ M. Ph. Vaggo.

¹⁰ S. adds bhavati; in T. M., M., the add¹⁰ is missing.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² Ph. S. ^{re}; S. adds ca.

¹² Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹³ S. ^{no}. ¹⁴ M. Ph. devo.

¹⁵ Ph. nāgo. ¹⁶ M. Ph. Taph¹⁶.

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me³ sutam⁴. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udayi⁵ yenāyasmā Anando ten⁶ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anandena saddhim sammodi, sammodantīyam katham sārāpiyam⁷ vitisāretvā ekamantam mīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Udayi āyasmantam Anandam etad avoca⁸ vuttam idam āvuso Pañcālācandena devaputtema:

Sambādhe⁹ gatam¹⁰ okāsam avidā¹¹ bhūrimedhasso¹²
yo¹³ jhānam abujhi¹⁴ buddho patilmanisabho muni ti.

Katamo nu¹⁵ kho¹⁶ āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata¹⁷ ti?

2. Pañc¹⁸ ime āvuso kāmagunā sambādho vutto¹⁹ Bhagavata. Katame pañca?

Cakkhuvinnēyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotavinnēyyā saddā . . .²⁰ ghānavinnēyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvinnēyyā rasā . . . kāyavinnēyyā phoṭṭhabhā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagunā sambādho vutto²¹ Bhagavata.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice²² eva kamehi . . . pe²³ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettavata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavata pariya-yena. Tattha²⁴ p²⁵ atthi²⁶ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. 'yi throughout; Ph. 'yi and 'yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sara²

⁵ T. 'de. ⁶ Ph. katam; T. va tam; M₂ M₃ vata me.

⁷ M. avidyā; Ph. avutta; M₂ avidhā. ⁸ T. 'cetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₂.

¹⁰ S. anubujhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₂ budhā; M. buddhā.

¹¹ T. utta. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pā.

¹⁴ M. tatā; Ph. S. tatā throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Aṅguttara, 225 IV.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā³ honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ rūpasamā . . . pe⁴ . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁵ ca⁶ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca viragā . . . pe⁷ . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁸ ca⁹ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekkhāsukham aniruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ¹¹ ca¹² tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāñña aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgama¹⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikāra 'ananto akāso' ti akāsañāṇeyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākasāñāṇeyatanasañña aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākasāñāṇeyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpaṇaṃ' ti viññāpaṇa-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (sic); omitted by T. M₁, M₂. ⁴ T. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. 'kkamma; T. M₁, M₂ 'kkamma.

⁸ T. M₁, M₂ atthag¹⁵.

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇābhāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saḥhaso viññāṇābhāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñc' ti kiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha kiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saḥhaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saḥhaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitāniruddham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa' divā āsavā parikkhā honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāśadhigamo vutto^a Bhagavatā nippariāyama ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasaṅkhi kāyasaṅkhi' ti āvuso vuccati¹. Kittāvata na kho āvuso kāyasaṅkhi vutto Bhagavatā ti²?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁴ tad āyatanam tathā⁵ tathā⁵ nam⁶ kāyena phussitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasaṅkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariāyena.

^a S. p'assa. ¹ T. utta. ² T. uccati.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by T.; M. M. omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phussitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam rūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyam jhānam . . .² tatiyam jhānam . . .³ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁴ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto⁵ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasamānaṇam samatikkama⁶ paṭighasaññānaṇam atthaṅgama⁷ nāmatthasaññānaṇam amanasikāra⁸ ananto ākaso⁹ ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā¹⁰ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹¹ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānasaññāyatanam samatikkamma¹² saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, pañhāya c'assa¹³ disvā āsava parikkhama¹⁴ honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā¹⁵ viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhi vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc¹ eva kamehi . . . pe² . . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pañhāya ca³ nam⁴ pajanāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁵ . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₂. M₂ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phassitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₂. M₂. 'kkamma. ⁶ T. M₂. M₂. atthag⁷

⁷ T. M₂. M₂. have pe : sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākincanañcāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₂. M₂. give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasamānaṇam, ākāśanañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ diṣṭvā āsava parikkhupā honti, paññāya ca² nam³ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubbhatobhāgavimutto ubbatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati¹. Kittāvata na kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu virice² eva kamehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā⁴ viharati, paññāya ca⁵ nam⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ diṣṭvā āsava parikkhupā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā² viharati, paññāya ca³ nam⁴ pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubbatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena⁵ ti.

XLVI.

'Sandittihiko dhammo sandittihiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLVII.

'Sandittihikam nibbānam sandittihikam nibbānam' ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M. ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phussitva. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M. M, at on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. give it in conformity with 11, but read sandittihiko dhammo, and sandittihikam nibbānam instead of dīṭṭhadhammanibbānam.

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ’ ti avuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ’ ti avuso² vuccati³ . . .⁴

L.

‘Tadaṅgaṇibbānaṃ tadaṅgaṇibbānaṃ’ ti avuso vuccati . . .⁵

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ’ ti avuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivico⁶ eva kamehi . . . pe⁷ . . . pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā pi kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁸ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ avuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṃhāna-saññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇhaya c’assa⁹ divā asava parikkhama honti. Ettavatā pi kho avuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

Pañcālavaggo¹⁰ pañcamaḥ.

Tati¹¹ uddānaṃ¹²:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁ M₂.

⁶ M. tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. uddā bhavati; in T. M₁ M₂ the udd^a is missing.

Pañcalo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca³ ubho⁴ sandiṭṭhikā⁵ dve⁶
 Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadanūdiṭṭhihadhammikenā ca ti.

Navakanipāte⁷ paṭhamam⁸ paṇṇāsakaṃ samuttam⁹.

LII¹⁰.

‘Khemam khemam’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹¹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹²

LIV.

‘Amataṃ amataṃ’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹³.

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi pañña; Ph. kama so pañca; S. kama-
 hesaṃ ca. ³ M. abhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. *ko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani¹⁴; T. M. M. omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito
 paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of
 diṭṭhihadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

'Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

'Nirodho nirodho' ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. 'Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca parim āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso neva sannāna-sānāyatanam samatikkamma sānāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññaya c'assa³ disvā asavaṃ parikkhama honti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M_c M_s as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p'assa. ⁴ M. pal^o. ⁵ M_c M_s issa; T. iccha.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddāna¹:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhābhena cūti.

LXIII:1

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni³. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Paṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānup.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁴.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā-
nam⁵ pahānāya cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam;
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . citte citta-
nupassī⁹ viharati¹⁰ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
atāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam¹¹
pahānāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni¹² bhikkhave nivarāṇāni¹³. Katamāni¹⁴
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandantvarāṇam, vyāpādanivarāṇam, thīma-

¹ in T. M., M., the odd^o is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇasakasaṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M., *bballāni; M., *bhalāni.

⁵ M., *bhalāni; M., *bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M.,

⁸ M., *bhalāni. ⁹ T. M., M., ime.

¹⁰ T. M., *pā; M., *nā.

¹¹ T. M., M., katame.

middhantvarapaṇaṃ, addhaecakukkuccecanivarapaṇaṃ, vicikicchānivarapaṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nivarapaṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarapaṇānaṃ pahanāya cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvetabbā. Katame cattaro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nivarapaṇānaṃ pahanāya ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc¹ ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyya rūpa itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmopasaṃhitā rajaniya², sotaviññeyya sadda . . . pe³ . . . ghaṇaviññeyya gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyya rasa . . . kāyaviññeyya phoṭṭhabbā itthā kanta manāpā piyarūpā kāmopasaṃhitā rajaniya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahanāya . . .⁴ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc¹ ime bhikkhave upadānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpupadānakkhandho, vedanūpadānakkhandho², saññūpadānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpadānakkhandho, viññānūpadānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₁, M₂ ime. ² T. °uam; M₁ °na; M₂ °nā.

³ in T. M₁, M₂ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. °neyya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₁, M₂. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādanakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādanakkhandhānaṃ paṇāyā . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkyadiṭṭhā, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāma-cchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyanam samyojanānam paṇāyā . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pīṭṭhaviyā⁴, manussā, devā.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatīnaṃ paṇāyā . . .¹ ime cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvasamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, labhamacchariyam, vappamacchariyam, dhammamacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyanam paṇāyā . . .¹ cattaro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. Ph. petti^a ⁵ T. ima.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccan, aviija.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhila. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasādati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na⁴ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya, ayaṃ pathamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁶ sikkhaya kaṅkhati . . .⁷ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁸ khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano ahatacitto⁸ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya. Yassa⁹ cittaṃ na⁴ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāyā padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhila.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹⁰ ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₂, M₁, pe.

⁶ Ph. ahata⁸ ⁷ T. jati.

⁸ from yassa to padh⁹ missing in M₂.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando¹ avitapemo avitappāso avitaparilāho avitatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitappāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānaya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānaya, ayaṃ pathamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . rupe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udaravadehakam bhūḍḍitvā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam paṇḍhaya brahmacariyam carati imināham sileṇa vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo ca bhavissāmi devaññataro vā³ ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam paṇḍhaya brahmacariyam carati imināham sileṇa vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā⁴ ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānaya. Yassa⁵ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccaya padhānaya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahanāya . . .⁶ ime cattaro satipatthana bhāvetabba ti.

Satipatthānavaggo⁷ sattamo⁸.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁹:

¹ T. *avigata* throughout in this phrase, afterwards *avitarāgo*, *avitacchando*, but *avigatapemo* and so on; M. has *avitarāgo*, but *avigatacchando* and so on; M. *avigata* always, exc. § 3 where it has *avitarāgo*. ² M. *phassa* from *yassa* to *padhā* missing in S.

³ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

⁴ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo dutiya*.

⁵ S. adds *bhavati*; in T. M. M. the addⁿ is missing.

Sikkhā mvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca* orambhāgiyā
 Gati maccheram* c'eva* uddhambhāgiyā* atthamiam
 Cetekhila-vimibandhā* ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI*.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Paṇātipāto . . . pe² . . . surāmerayamajjapama-
 datthānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ
 pañānāya cattāro sammappadhānā* bhāvetabba. Katame
 cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppalāya chandaṃ janeti vā-
 yamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, up-
 pannaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pañānāya
 chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-
 hāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 uppalāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ
 paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
 tūtiya asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya repullāya bhāvanāya
 paripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ
 paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ
 pañānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabba.

(Yāva* vaggā* sammappadhānavasena vittharenti³.)

* omitted by Ph. * S. maccherariyam; Ph. only yañ.

² omitted by M. * S. yanam.

³ M. S. "dho; M. udāḥ kattakam pi ca; Ph. dukam
 pi ca.

* S. has as title Navakampāto purāṇakāsaṃgahito tati-
 yaraggo; in T. M., M., only the words ime cattāro sam-
 mappadhāna bhāvetabba are to be found.

² M. ia; Ph. pa.

* Ph. sammappadhāna* throughout.

* Ph. yāvaggā; S. yāvata. * M. vitthāretabba.

LXXXII.

1. Pañe' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avittarāgo hoti . . . pe' . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḥhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . .² uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitiya asammosāya bhīyyobhavāya repullāya bhāvanāya paripūriya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḥhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhāna bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ atthamo⁴.

LXXXIII—XCI.

1. Pañe' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Paṇātipāto . . . pe' . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipadā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo duttiyo.

⁴ S. has as title Navakamipāto paṇṇasakāsaṅgahito catuttaravaggo; for T. M. M. see p. 462 n. 6, *only read* ime cattāro iddhipadā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcañnam sikkhādubbalyaṇaṃ paṇāyā ime cattāro iddhipāda bhāvetabba ti.

(Sesaṃ⁵ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbaṃ⁶.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kamesu avitarago hoti . . .¹ pe² . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcañnam cetaso vinibandhānaṃ paṇāyā ime cattāro iddhipāda bhāvetabba. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī¹ . . .² cittasamādhī³ . . .⁴ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcañnam cetaso vinibandhānaṃ paṇāyā ime cattāro iddhipāda bhāvetabba ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhāna¹ caturo paḍe².

Cattāro iddhipāda³ pi⁴ purimehi ca⁵ yojaye ti⁶.

¹ S. *in full*. ² Ph. *avasesam*; S. *divipadasesā*.

³ S. **tabba*. ⁴ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *Vaggo catuttho*.

⁶ Ph. *pathāna*. ⁷ M. *para*.

⁸ Ph. **dani*; M. *omits pi*.

⁹ *omitted by Ph. S.*

¹⁰ *in T. M., M., this udd^o is missing.*

XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasañña, maraṇsañña, āhāre paṭikūlasañña*, saḥbaloke anāhūratasañña*, aniccasañña, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasañña, paṇāsañña, virāgasañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti*.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya nava dhammā bhāvetabba. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, akāsaññāyatanaṃ, viññāṇaññāyatanaṃ, ākincaññāyatanaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodha.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabba ti*.

XCV.—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .¹ parikkhaya . . .²
 paṇāyā . . .³ khayāya . . .⁴ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁶
 nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .⁸ paṭinisaṃgāya ime nava
 dhammā bhāvetabba.

2. Devasa . . . molassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
 palāsaṇṇa issaya* macchariyassa māyāya sātthoyassa* tham-
 bhassa vārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-
 dassa abhinñāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhaya . . .
 paṇāyā . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

* S. has as title Navakanipate paññāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

* Ph. T. M., M. *kkulā*

* M. Ph. *rati* + T. M., M. omīti ti. + M. pa.

* Ph. issassa. + M. Ph. sādā*

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . patinissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhavetabba ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā, Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vata bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samuttam³.

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipātam sa² and *adds a few words in Bur-
mese*; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M₁, M₂
Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M₃ *add* Siddhar astu.

INDICES

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- Ajaddhumarika, 283, 287 (Com. — anathamaraṇa)
 Adhippāyasa, 158 (Com. — adhippāya)
 Adhigata, 25 (Com. — pañca-siddhasārasamādāta-uttamaṇḍa)
 Anāyasa, 98 (Com. — anupāyasa)
 Anti, 238 (Com. — kṣakimi-nidipagala-tīya-abhaya)
 Anasandati, 47—49 (Com. — pavattati)
 Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. — anubaddha, samparivārita)
 Apaca, 245 (Com. — apacayati, utavutti)
 Apāda, 434 (Com. — nippada, niravaseṣa)
 Appaṭṭimesajja, 374—77 (Com. — akhamāpetvā, accayam adesevā)
 Abbokinna, 13, 14 (Com. — asauṃsiṣa)
 Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. — nimprijati)
 Amama, 396 (Com. — nittan-ha, but it remarks: utthakathayam pana niddukkhanti vuttam)
 Asandittā, 196 (Com. — vigatasamsaya)
 Asambhū, 141 (Com. — na sakka hoti galitagananam visajjāpetum)
 Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. — paṇḍakāra)
 Āyasaḥkya, 50 (Com. — aya-sabhava)
 Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. — ujjhāna)
 Udumbakhaḍika, 238 (Com. — yatha mūmbarani khaditukamena pakke udumbharukke calite ekappaharen' eva bahuni phalāni patunti, so khaditabhayuttukāni khaditvā itarāni bahutarāni phalāya gacchati, evam eva yo āyato vayanī bahutaram

- katvā rippakiranto bhoge paribhujati, so udumbara-khadikam vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādatt ti vuccati)
- Ummāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: appamaninnāmi (sic) ti ninnathulavasena visamāhāsam, tattha thale mādakam na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibhāsam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thulam vā kanthakadhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Usara, 237 (Com. — ubbhi-dodaka)
- Ekantakāḷaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchaditthim sandhaya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. — nāmetvā nāmetvā thūta)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. — appamattaka)
- Oraṭa, 277 (Com. — avatīta, pihita)
- Kaṇḍaka, 392 (Com. — kuṇḍakabhattam, sakunḍakehi kaṇikataṇḍulehi h'eva pak-kam)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. — pacchi, ukkhali)
- Karandava, 169—72 (Com. — kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. — kiriya)
- Kolanakola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khyānadhammam ti katti-dhammam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gaddūhanamattan ti gandha-dhanamattam, dvīhi angulhi gandhapinḍam gahetvā upasāṅghanamattam, apāre pana gaddūhanamattam (M., dohanamattam) ti pa-lim vatvā gāviyā ekavāram thānam = añjanamattam ti attam vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīranugatanāmagala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakka hoti, uttānanāmagala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. — sotā-pattimaggassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca sam-annāgato)
- Junavati, 172 (Com. — jama-majjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. — ekato dhārādīsesavuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. — tāpa-janaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. — haba-rasadda)
 Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. — khaḍḍa, vilakkhaṇa)
 Dahati, 239 (Com. — thapeti)
 Dummakūya, 97, 98 (Com. — dummakūbhava)

 Nantikavāsini, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta-cchinnapilotikavāsano)
 Nijjhātibala, 223 (Com.: at-thāpatthanijjhāpanam yeva balam)
 Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* — na dasayassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khināsava*)
 Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kāthaci anāyattavuttino vi-passanāhammassa)
 Nema, 196 (Com. — āveta)

 Paccavidhūm, 228 (Com. — pativijjhima)
 Paccora, 130 (Com. — ura-majjha)
 Patilmanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekabhāravasena patilmo c'eva uttamattāhena nisabho)
 Pativāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. — nibbānavasena niratteti)
 Patayati, 97 (Com. — nib-bhattati)
 Pathabya, 90 (Com. — puthu-visamika)
 Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. — pariyādanam gacchati)
 Palujjati, 163 (Com. — chij-jitva chijjitva patati)
 Pāṇasakkarilla, 237 (Com.: pattharitvā thitapittipāsa-neli ca khuddakapāsāuchi ca sakkarahi ca samannā-gatam)

 Phemidehaka, 133 (Com.: phegam addisitya uppādeti ti attho)

 Bhūmahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhutahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-vagghini)

 Mataso, 241 (Com. — pamā-nena)
 Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitam paṇcavidham nīcakulam uppajjati ti patisaṇḍhava-sam upagacchati tathā nibhattati ti attho)
 Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagavhavaṃ tividdhaku-salasampattivira-hita)
 Makhadhāsa, 191 (Com. — samkhālika)
 Mettapsa, 151 (Com. — mettā-samadhicittakotthāso hitvā)
 Medakathālika, 377 (Com.: medakathālika roccati sa-nakāragehi yāsanikkhama-

- natthaya tattha tattha ka-
 racchiddā thalika).
 Yoni, 219 (Com. — upāya)
 Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com. —
 tussati)
 Vanabhāga, 197 (Com.: va-
 nabhāgenā ti vanato bhā-
 jitra ahaṭeṇa pappapha-
 ladina paṇḍakāreṇa)
 Vasijāta, 127 (Com.: vasijāte
 ti vasiḍaṇḍakassa gaha-
 natthāne)
 Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. —
 vissatthabhaṇa)
 Vusmant, 346 (Com.: brah-
 macāriyavāsaṃ vuttha)
 Vocarita, 363 (Com. — mano-
 dvāro samudācārappatta)
 Vodiṭṭha, 363 (Com. — sutthu
 diṭṭha)
 Sangāhaka, 90 (Com. — mahā-
 kārunika)
 Saccate, 343 (= skr. saṁc)
 Saccanama, 285, 289 (Com.:
 buddhatta yeva buddho ti
 evaṃ avitathanāmena)
 Saṁjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. —
 hasitakathāṃ katheti)
 Saṁthāna, 190 (Com.: saṁ-
 thānaṃ (sic) ti oṣakkamaṃ)
 Samakkattha, 293 (Com. —
 attama)
 Sāḍaka, 107 (Com. — sara-
 tomaraśāḍamissaggiyavud-
 dha)
 Sana, 275 (Com.: sanehi pā-
 dehi ti tassam hi sakkamma-
 latta padesu eko pado vadehi
 eko bhijjati abho pado ka-
 takatthi parikkāṇa viya-
 hūva uddhamata, tena
 vuttam: sanehi pādehi ti)
 Sappatippatāḷita, 263 (Com.
 — paṇḍapena tītatthava-
 jananaṭṭhaṃ sutthu paṭi-
 patāḷitassa)
 Suppavuttin, 140 (Com.: su-
 ppavattani (sic) ti āvajjita-
 vajjitatthāne sutthu parat-
 tani dāḥapagupāni)
 Harahārin, 137 (Com.: hara-
 hāriṇo ti rakkhanaalavela-
 adini haritabbhāni haritani
 samatthāni)

II. Index of Proper Names.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| Aggāḷava, 216 | Āḍanavāsa, 427 |
| Āga, 252, 256, 260 | Atthaka, 61, 62 |
| Āgrasa, 61, 62 | Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91,
150, 248, 259, 351, 358,
373, 378, 392, 405 |
| Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202 | |
| Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20 | |

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235,
 262—66
 Anuttara, 301
 Ambapaliyana, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 133
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Avahāsasatta (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260

 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204,
 205, 275—80, 308—310,
 312, 313, 374, 426—28,
 438—48, 449
 Abhassara (deva), 40, 89, 90,
 105, 401
 Ajavaka, 217—20
 Ajavi, 216

 Iccānakaṇḍa, 340, 341
 Iccānakaṇḍalaka, 340, 341

 Uggā (gahapati Vesālīko), 208,
 209, 212
 Uggā (gahapati Hatthiga-
 mako), 212, 213, 216
 Uggā (rajamahamatto), 6, 7,
 Uggātasarira, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttara, 347, 348
 Udāyī, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upali, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438

 Kalkarapatta, 281
 Kapuvamundā, 101
 Kapilavattin, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanirāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavajjanuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 41, 62
 Kappa, 348
 Kāsya mātā, 348
 Kasi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikala, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbila, 84
 Kuṇḍala, 101
 Kuṇḍala, 135
 Kuru, 252, 256, 260
 Kūtāgārasāla, 79, 179, 208,
 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komarabhaṇḍa, 222
 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhuta, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262,
 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340

 Khujjuttara, 348
 Khema, 347

 Gaṅgarā, 59, 168
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhara, 252, 256, 261
 Gāya, 302
 Gayāsaka, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75,
 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Gijjakavamitha, 316, 329
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45,
 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429
 Gotamakapetiya, 309
 Gotami, 374—78, 280
 Ghositārama, 37, 262, 426, 449
 Candikaputta, 402, 463
 Campā, 59, 168
 Campayyaka, 59
 Cātummahārājika (deva), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308
 Capālācetiya, 308, 309, 311
 Calikā, 354
 Cundi, 347
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
 Chaddanta, 101
 Jaṭilāgaloyā, 427, 428
 Jantugāma, 354, 355
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusandā, 90
 Janussont, 54, 56
 Jivaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipala, 135
 Tapussa, 438, 439
 Tāratimsa (deva), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
 Tissa, 348
 Tissaya mātā, 348
 Tusita (deva), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
 Dakkhīnagiri, 63
 Dighajanu, 281
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 463
 Dhavajālīka, 162, 163
 Nairāmata, 268, 269, 348
 Nanda, 166—68
 Nandaka, 358—61
 Nandamātā, 65—67, 348
 Nalerupacimanda, 172, 197
 Nāgavana, 213
 Nāgita, 341—44
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Nigantūha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Nimmānaratti (deva), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
 Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Pañcālacandā, 449
 Paramimmitavāsavatti (deva), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
 Pāhārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Pācnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
 Punniya, 337, 338
 Pabbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pārāma Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbā, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyika (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmaloaka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105
 Brahma, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308

 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bharadvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumma (deva), 119
 Bhesakajavana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268

 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manuja, 347
 Mandakini, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mailla, 438
 Mallika, 348
 Mahākotthita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 374—78, 280
 Mahābrahma, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahāvattāna, 162, 163
 Mahi, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Magadha, 17, 18

 Mara, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramāta, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Māgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206

 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 108, 199, 202
 Yama (deva), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252

 Rathakara, 101
 Rajagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rāpi, 347
 Rohanerya, 6, 7

 Lācchari, 16, 17, 179—81

 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasaavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakara, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vamaka, 61, 62
 Vamadeva, 61, 62
 Vaseṭṭha (sa), 61, 62
 Vaseṭṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visakha, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedohiputta, 17, 18, 20

- Verahja, 172, 173, 179
 Verahja, 172, 197
 Velama, 393, 394
 Velukantaka, 64, 65
 Velukantaki, 63
 Veluvana, 84, 402, 414
 Vesali, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,
 181, 185, 187, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308,
 309
 Vesulika, 208, 209, 212
 Vessavana, 63—65, 162
 Vessamitta, 61, 62

 Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,
 242
 Sakka, 220
 Sakka, 220, 274
 Sakyakula, 340
 Sakyaputta, 340
 Sakyaputtiya, 202
 Samkheyyaka, 162, 163
 Sajja, 371, 372
 Sattambacetiya, 309
 Santusita, 243
 Samiddhi, 385, 386
 Sarabha, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Sakiyani, 274
 Saketa, 427
 Samavati, 348
 Sarananda, 16, 20
 Sarandadacetiya, 309

 Sariputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
 39—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
 403, 414, 415
 Savattha, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91,
 150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
 267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
 378, 392
 Sinero, 100, 102, 103
 Sirima, 347
 Sida, 79—82, 180—88
 Sihapapati, 101
 Sujata, 91—93
 Setava, 369—71
 Sudhana, 347
 Sanimmita, 342
 Smetta, 103—105, 135
 Suppavasa, 348
 Suppiya, 348
 Subhakiṇḍha (deva), 40, 401
 Sumanā, 347
 Suyama, 242
 Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
 Sona, 348
 Sopāya māta, 348
 Somā, 347

 Hatthaka, 217—29
 Hatthigāma, 212
 Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
 Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

- Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195
 Uṭṭhāta kammasādhayeṇa, 285,
 289, 322, 325
 Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduttha-
 cirro, 151
 Kodhanodubbhāṇo hoti, 96—97

- Cattaro ca paṭipanna, 292 sq.
 Tulam atulaṃ ca, 312
 Dassanam bhāvitattānam,
 26 sq.
 Daddadam daddati mitto, 31
 Puluttacitta ahitānukam-
 pita, 92 sq.
 Passa puññānam vipākaṃ,
 89 sqq.
 Pāsam na hañhe, 254 sq.,
 257 sq., 261 sq.
 Piyo ca garu bhavāntyo, 32
 Bahunnam vata attisya,
 245
 Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca, 290
 Manussalābham laddhāna,
 227 sq.
 Māma saṅkappam añhaya,
 235
 Yatha pi khetto sampanno,
 238 sq.
 Yam samapena pattabbhaṃ,
 340
 Yo nam bharati sabbadā,
 266 sq., 269
 Yo ve na byādhati patva, 196
 Labho alabbo ca, 157, 159 sq.
 Samvāsa yam vijamātha, 172
 Satthugaru dhammagaru,
 28 sq.
 Saddhādhanam sādhanam,
 5—7
 Saddhābulam viriyā ca, 3, 4
 Saddha hiriyaṃ, 236
 Samhadhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
 Sucim paṇṭam kalena, 244
 Sasamvhitakammantā, 271.
 273

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 the words *brahmacariya*, *abhaṃsara* and *sukkhakāṇḍa* are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity.
- * 70 l. 8 fr. the b. delete the comma after *haṇḍamāṇe*
 - * 86 l. 5 fr. the b. unite *divā* and *saṇḍaṇḍa*
 - * 87 l. 11 fr. the b. put a comma instead of the point before *tatra*, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after *ti*
 - * 89 l. 2 fr. the b. the Commentary has *sukkhama* and explains it by *sukhapariyemaṇe tatte āmantoti*
 - * 90 l. 9 read *m-samāsiyap* (so also the Com.) = *anussāp*
 - * 93 l. 18 read *akkodhana*
 - * 97 l. 5 unite *vā* and *cā*, *vācā* being, of course, the genitive for *vācāya* (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)
 - * 97 l. 1 fr. the b. I prefer the reading *baṇḍha* (= *bandhitva*), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary
 - * 117 l. 7 the Commentary has *anupapāṇa* and renders it by *patipapāṇa*
 - * 151 l. 3 separate *paḥṭam ariya*
l. 6 read **pariyagā* instead of **pariyayā*
 - * 153 l. 7 read *anupāṇ*; the Commentary has *anupakathiko ti anupattakathiko* (sic) *hnti*
 - * 170 l. 12 fr. b. I note from the Commentary the reading *apuniyamānassa* for *vuvahyamaṇassa*
 - * 172 l. 1 the Commentary has *samvāsāya ti samvāseṇa, yam vijanātha ti jāneyyātha*. The reading will be, I suppose, *samvāsa* (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in a) *yam*, which corresponds to *tan* line 5
l. 10 separate *suddhā* and *saddhehi*
 - * 192 l. 6 separate *khilattāya* and *thito*
 - * 238 l. 6 fr. b. I prefer the reading *sampann' attm' dha*, which is confirmed by the Commentary
 - * 239—41 the words *tatt' upapattiya*, *samvattati*, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by *sampannup pathetvā kusalam katan; tattā nīlāttanattthiya samvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on khamāṇiyo observes khamāṇiyo ti vā pātho*
 l. 2 fr. b. (*also* p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamānāgataṣṣa, not kusalehi susamānāhataṣṣa (su + sam + am + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ya vādetum kusala cākaḥa uchi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
 269 l. 10 fr. b. (*also* p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.) p. 272 l. 9 fr. b. *unite ayam and sa (ayama for ayam asa)*
 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*



CATALOGUED

7/4/2

NOT RECORDED

N. C.



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.
